00088217

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 15 June, 2016

00088217

914 2
Stalaut
88217

AN

AUTHENTIC ACC

OF

AN EMBAS

FROM

THE KING OF GREA

TO THE EMPEROR O

INCLUDING

CURSORY OBSERVATIONS MADE, A
OBTAINED, IN TRAVELLING TH
ANCIENT EMPIRE, AND A S
OF CHINESE TARTA

TOGETHER WITH A RELATION

VOYAGE UNDERTAKEN ON THE OCC
JESTY'S SHIP THE LION, AND THE
IN THE EAST INDIA COMPANY'S S
YELLOW SEA, AND GULF OF PEKIN
THEIR RETURN TO EUROPE;

WITH NOTICES OF

The several places where they stopped in their v
ing the Islands of Madeira, Teneriffe, and St.
de Janeiro in South America; the Islands
d'Acunha, and Amsterdam; the Coasts of Ja
Nanka Isles, Pulo-Condore, and Cochin-china.

TAKEN CHIEFLY FROM THE PAPE

HIS EXCELLENCY THE EARL OF MAC
of the Bath, His Majesty's Embassador Extraordinar
the Emperor of China; Sir ERASMUS GOWER,
pedition, and of other Gentlemen in the several depa

BY SIR GEORGE STAUNTON, BA
Honorary Doctor of Laws of the University of Oxford, F
Society of London, his Majesty's Secretary of Embassy
China, and Minister Plenipotentiary in the absence of the

THE SECOND EDITION, CORRECTE

IN THREE VOLUMES.

Volume the First.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR G. NICOL, BOOKSELLER TO
MAJESTY, PALL-MALL.

MDCCXCVIII.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE following sheets were composed in obedience to the public voice. The circumstances that led to an Embassy to China, the preparations that were made, the route that was pursued, the countries that were visited, the transactions that took place, all excited a curiosity, which the Minister, who originated the measure, was well disposed to gratify. And it was thought most likely to be satisfactory that the materials for this purpose should be entrusted to a person who had been himself acquainted, from the beginning, with every particular of the intended expedition; and who, afterwards, was present at every thing that passed during the progress of it. He has endeavoured to acquit himself of this duty, with all the diligence that the ill health under which he laboured would allow, in the expectation that, from other necessary delays, the Public would not have to wait for his part of the performance; and in the hope, likewise, that his efforts would be received with greater indulgence than if he had come forward from the suggestions of his own mind, and with a consciousness of talent and literary attainments, which might enable him to defy the severity of criticism.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

OF THE

FIRST VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.

OCCASION OF THE EMBASSY.

INTRODUCTION.—*Privileges granted by the Chinese government to the Portugueze, who were the first Europeans that visited China by sea.—Favour shewn to the Dutch, in consequence of certain services rendered by them.—Missionaries for the propagation of Christianity in China promote the interest of their respective countries—general character of the missionaries.—First attempt of the English to establish a commercial intercourse with the Chinese at Canton, through the means of the Portugueze at Macao, as taken from a manuscript account of the expedition—how English treated by the Portugueze—quarrels with the Chinese government—hostile attacks—unfavourable impression of the English on the minds of the Chinese—ostensible motives of the latter for permitting foreign nations to trade to Canton—their indifference as to foreign trade—griev-*

ances suffered by Europeans, and more particularly by the English, at Canton—such grievances unknown to the Emperor—necessity of representing them to him—first suggestion of an Embassy—strengthened by a consideration of the relative situation of China and neighbouring possessions of the English in Hindostan—additional motives.—Fatal accident at Canton—misrepresented at the court of Pekin—critical state of trade to Canton—its importance—account of the first introduction of tea in Europe—rapid increase of its consumption in England.—Possibility of securing an intimate connection with the Chinese empire—advantages of such a connection—plan of the present Embassy—cautions to be observed in the choice of an Embassador.

page 1 *to* 33.

CHAPTER II.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE EMBASSY.

Thoughts on patronage—safely exercised in favour of popular characters—instanced in the case of Lord Macartney—his conduct in former situations—appointed Embassador to China.—All the persons composing the Embassy recommended by him—names, qualifications, and stations of most of them—difficulty of filling up the appointment of interpreter—two Chinese qualified for that purpose found at Naples, and brought to England.—Interpreters useful in the selection of presents for the Emperor—nature of them.—Intention of the Embassy announced in a letter

from the Chairman of the East India Company, sent by Commissioners to Canton—extract of that letter—false alarm taken at the secret views of the Embassy by one of the diplomatic corps.—Real intent of such mission, as appears in his Majesty's private instructions to his Embassador—also in his letter to the Emperor of China.—Discretionary powers given to the Embassador to visit other countries in the East.—All the persons belonging to the Embassy meet at Portsmouth in readiness to embark—their general disposition. page 34 to 59.

CHAPTER III.

PASSAGE TO MADEIRA. NOTICES OF THAT ISLAND.

Ships sail from Portsmouth—Jackall tender separated from them—are forced to anchor in Torbay.—Conveniences experienced in large ships—reflections on the situation of passengers at sea—sea-sickness—midshipmen.—Ships depart from Torbay—nautical remarks.—Arrival and reception at Madeira—road and anchorage of Funchal—cursory remarks upon the island—story of an Englishman, the supposed discoverer of Madeira—survey of the island by Mr. Johnstone—indolence of the stronger, and industry of the weaker sex—agriculture—produce of Madeira—chief trade in hands of the English—their hospitality—introduce freemasonry at Funchal—that fraternity persecuted till relieved by an edict from Lisbon—influence of the clergy on the decline—population of the island—diseases most frequent—

excursion to the crater of an extinct volcano—geological remarks.—Defences of Madeira—its military establishment.—Ships depart from Funchal.

page 60 *to* 96.

CHAPTER IV.

PASSAGE TO TENERIFFE; TO ST. JAGO. NOTICES OF THOSE ISLANDS.

Conjectures relative to the origin of islands lying off the coast of Africa—currents running between them.—Different appearances of the peak of Teneriffe—coast of that island.—Road of Santa Cruz.—Peril to which the gallantry of Admiral Blake must have exposed him there in the last century—general view of Santa Cruz and neighbourhood—conversation between a native of the island and a gentleman of the Embassy.—Excursion into the country—inland capital—females imprisoned there.—Excursion continued to the town of Oratava.—General use of British manufactures—Journey towards the peak.—Tempestuous weather—return without attaining the summit—some account of the town and port of Oratava.—Narrative of Mr. Johnstone's successful ascent to the peak.—Inhabitants of the island supplied with ice throughout the year from neighbourhood of the peak—Religious habits of the people.—Escape of a young lady from a convent during the preparations for her taking the veil.—Wealth of the bishop of the Canary islands—his application of it—character.—

Commerce of the Canaries.—Revenue of the crown—monopolies.—Volcanic appearances of Teneriffe—extent—climate.—Descendants of original inhabitants, very few—causes of their decrease.—Canary birds—population of the several Canary islands.—Route to the Cape Verde islands.—Arrival at Port Praya in the island of St. Jago—distress of an English sailor found upon the beach—his account of the wretched state of the island from drought—general view of the port and neighbourhood—vegetation—tree of vast size.—Miserable condition of the governor, and of the inhabitants, and cattle, in all the Cape Verde islands—present reduced population—some account of harbours in these islands.—Geological remarks in the islands of St. Jago—town of St. Jago in ruins.—Vessels in Port Praya.—Scene of action between Admiral Suffren and Commodore Johnstone.—Instance of political morality.—Monopoly of slave trade in St. Jago—little value of money there.—Ships sail from Port Praya.

page 97 *to* 159.

CHAPTER V.

PASSAGE OF THE LINE. COURSE ACROSS THE ATLANTIC. HARBOUR, CITY, AND COUNTRY OF RIO DE JANEIRO.

Observations on the relative position of the African and American continent.—Precautions observed by commander of the Lion for the preservation of his crew.—Reflections

on origin of ceremony in crossing the Line—how performed. —Remarks on winds and currents in crossing the Atlantic. Island of Frio.—Directions for entering into, and observations on, harbour of Rio de Janeiro—general view of city and harbour of Rio—shops full of British manufactures—cause of unhealthiness of Rio—gay disposition of its inhabitants—external ceremonies of religion observed—dress, manners, customs—public walks—botanic garden—cochineal insect, and plant on which it feeds, with manner of preparing the dye—manufactory for whale oil—slave trade—situation and disposition of those imported into Rio. —Character of original inhabitants of the Brazils—face of the country behind Rio, and its produce.—Valley of Tijouca. —Division of the Brazils into several governments—condition of each—productions—grievances of the settlers—conspiracy formed by some of the principal among them—alteration in their disposition—views of independence.—False policy of Portugueze government towards the Brazils. —Defences and military establishment of Rio—attention of viceroy to the Embassador—imminent danger of the Lion in sailing out of the harbour.—Departure.

page 160 *to* 215.

CHAPTER VI.

PASSAGE TO THE SOUTHERN PART OF THE ATLANTIC, AND OF THE INDIAN, OCEAN. VIEW OF THE ISLANDS OF TRISTAN D'ACUNHA IN THE FORMER, AND OF THOSE OF ST. PAUL AND AMSTERDAM IN THE LATTER.

Uniformity of the winds within and near the tropics—preparations made against bad weather apprehended beyond them.—Uncommon effects of sea-sickness on one gentleman on board the Lion.—Languor how avoided by passengers at sea—occupations.—Distinctions observed in ships of war.—Arrival at, and view of, islands of Tristan d'Acunha—part, probably, of a chain of subaqueous mountains.—Plans formerly in contemplation for forming a settlement on Tristan d'Acunha.—Ships proceed from thence to the eastward.—Currents near the Cape of Good Hope—hard gale of wind.—Arrival at the islands of St. Paul and Amsterdam—men unexpectedly perceived on the latter.—Narrative of Perron and his companions—their occupation there—abundance of seals and sea lions.—Dimensions of a cove opposite the anchorage—boiling springs round its sides—a great crater—whole island volcanic—part still in a state of inflammation—extent of the island—fish and fowl abundant.—Perron conducts some of the gentlemen round the island—in the mean time is despoiled of part of his property.—Ships depart from island of Amsterdam.

page 216 *to* 257.

CHAPTER VII.

ENTRANCE INTO THE STRAITS OF SUNDA.—VISIT TO BATAVIA AND BANTAM IN THE ISLAND OF JAVA.—VIEW OF THE SOUTHERN EXTREMITY OF THE ISLAND OF SUMATRA.——PASSAGE THROUGH THE STRAITS OF BANKA TO PULO-CONDORE.

Lion and Hindostan separate in attempting to discover vessels bound for Europe.—Symptoms of scurvy make their appearance in the crews of the squadron—pains taken against it.—View of islands on entering into the straits of Sunda.—Different parts of the earth differently produced.—Gradations in the scale of animated nature.—Aquatic animals—marine substances.—Ships proceed to Batavia—reception of Embassador there—dispatches from Commissioners at Canton, favourable to the views of the Embassy—contents communicated to the Dutch government—entertainment given by Governor General—beautiful appearance of country immediately about Batavia—yet extremely unhealthy to Europeans—saying on the occasion—diseases to which Europeans are subject there—state of the atmosphere—little diminution of the heat at night—uniformity of temperature favourable to the preservation of the teeth—singular custom of Javanese with regard to theirs—difficulty of filling employments by proper persons—necessity of procuring military recruits from Germany—their miserable condition at Ba-

tavia—defence and military establishment there—commerce of that place with China—climate not hostile to Chinese settlers—industry and moderation of the latter, contrasted with indolent and luxurious lives of the Dutch who reside there—how the latter spend their time—manners, dress, and disposition of the Dutch ladies at Batavia—how power of the Dutch maintained.—State of the native Javanese—of imported slaves—these chiefly females—Emperor of Java's female military guard—other sovereigns in Java—passion of Javanese for gaming—fatal consequences—running a muck.—Revolt of the Chinese settlers against the Dutch government—many of them put to death—apology made to the Emperor of China—remarkable reply of his Imperial Majesty—Chinese at Batavia retain their native customs—instanced in the veneration for their ancestors, and manner of burying their dead—utility of Chinese settlers at Batavia.—Descendants of Portugueze in Batavia retain their language, but change their religion for that of Calvin.—Dutch management of the spice trade.—Description of the nutmeg plant—clove—cinnamon—pepper—areca nut—report of Upas, or poison tree.—Mangosteen, and other fruits.—River of Batavia abounding in crocodiles—superstitious notions of the Javanese concerning them—similar to those of the Egyptians—culture about Batavia—description of the town—population of Batavia, and of the districts round it belonging to the Dutch.—Ships sail from Batavia.—Lion struck upon an unknown rock—necessity of purchasing the Clarence as a tender.—On return to straits of Sunda, unexpectedly find there the

Jackall brig—some of the gentlemen survey the mouth of the straits—ascertain longitude of several places—in one place discover caves filled with the swallows' nests, highly prized in China—Javanese method of taking those nests.—Description of Malays on the coasts of Java and Sumatra—instance of apparent civilization in these people, followed by another of savage inhumanity—various remarks in the straits of Sunda—visit to Bantam—entertainments of the Javanese—luxuriance of vegetation in Java.—Squadron sails for the straits of Banka.—Floating islands.—Mines of tin in the island of Banka, profitable to Dutch East India Company.—Squadron pass by Pulo Lingen.—Arrival at Pulo-condore—bay on eastern side described—latitude and longitude of the island ascertained by observation—inhabitants—dread the squadron—desert their houses—leave a letter in one of them for the squadron—answer, together with a present, left in the same place—bad weather—danger in a boat—accident on board the Hindostan—departure of the squadron. page 258 to 360.

CHAPTER VIII.

COCHIN-CHINA.

Sickly state of the squadron.—Turon bay in Cochin-china a desirable place to refresh at—route thither—pilot taken out of a boat upon the coast of Cochin-china—his astonishment and alarms—directions for entering into Turon harbour—where squadron anchors—suspicion of hostile intentions on the part of the squadron—late revolutions in Cochin-china—arrival of a person of rank from the sovereign of the neighbouring country, with presents to the Embassador—harbour and town of Turon—dinner given by the Governor of the place—agility of the natives—shittlecock played with the feet—ingenuity of natives exemplified—method of purifying sugar—transfer of females on easy terms—oppressive conduct of the upper, humiliating situation of the lower, ranks—music cultivated in Cochin-china—entertainment and play given to the Embassador—British manufactures in use among the natives—how supplied—military establishment of the country—elephants trained for war—killed for food—precious metals found in the mountains of Cochin-china—other commodities—seldom brought down to the plains since the troubles—inhabitants of the former a different race from the latter—of these the diet—dress—industry—corrupt judicature.—Curious insect found near Turon—description, and geometrical admeasurement,

of that harbour—climate—periodical inundations—danger of trading to coast of Cochin-china without a protecting settlement—instanced in the narrow escape of a vessel sent thither from Bengal.—Description of the island of Callao. —Advantages of a settlement at Turon.—Death of the purser of the Lion—master of the Lion detained for some days by the natives in an attempt to explore some part of the country—his account of what he saw and suffered.— Extent of Cochin-chinese dominions.—Departure of the squadron announced to the sovereign of Turon—further presents from him.—Squadron sails. *page* 361 *to* 429.

EMBASSY TO CHINA.

CHAPTER I.

OCCASION OF THE EMBASSY.

It has justly been observed, that the interests and pursuits of so active and opulent a portion of the community, as is engaged in trade throughout the British dominions, occupy, at all times, much of the attention, and in the proper spirit of a commercial nation, influence many of the measures of the government. It was naturally supposed, therefore, when the determination was known of sending an embassy to China from Great Britain, that it was undertaken for commercial purposes. In fact, the intercourse between the two countries was carried on in a manner that required some change. No favourable incident had occurred, either when it was first attempted by the English, or since it had been established, that could tend to place it on a more advantageous footing for them. The natives of other European countries, who undertook to trade in China, were, in this respect, more fortunate.

The Portugueze were the first who frequented the Chinese coasts upwards of two centuries ago, and about the period of their most brilliant exploits, as well as of the fame which necessarily followed them. They had rendered such signal services to the empire of China, that, in return, lands for building a town, near to a safe harbour at the southern extremity of the country, with several collateral advantages, were granted to them; and, notwithstanding the decline of their power and reputation has gradually led to an encroachment upon their privileges, the recollection of a long and useful connection contributes to procure them still, on the part of the Chinese, a more familiar and confidential reception, and, indeed, a marked preference, in particular instances, before other Europeans.

The Dutch, in consequence of assistance supplied by them for the reduction of a formidable rebel, named Coshin-ga, whose fleets infested the eastern coasts of China towards the middle of the last century, were, for a time, caressed by the established government; and invited even to Pekin, where the first emperor of the Man-choo Tartar race was then sitting on the throne. His successor, the great Cam-hi, or, as more accurately pronounced, Caung-shee, during a long

and prosperous reign, received, very favourably, any foreigners skilled in such arts and sciences as were better understood in Europe than by his own subjects. He admitted many of those foreigners into his service and confidence; and employed some of them in political negotiations. They all happened to belong to different religious societies of the Roman Catholic persuasion, founded in different parts of the continent of Europe; and were men, who, being inspired with zeal for the propagation of the principles of their faith among distant nations, had been sent abroad for that purpose by their respective superiors. Several of those who arrived in China, acquired considerable esteem and influence, as well by their talents and knowledge, as by uncommon strictness of morals, disinterestedness, and humility; qualities and a conduct that leave little room for clashing, at least in temporal pursuits, with the views of other men; and command the veneration even of those who are not disposed to imitate the example. By means like these, they not only gained proselytes to their religion, but gave a favourable impression of the countries from whence they came: thus, and by personal solicitations, serving the cause of such of their countrymen as

were engaged in commerce in any Chinese port.

The English, alone, had no opportunity of rendering themselves acceptable by public services; nor had they any effectual means of securing respect for their character, or protection for their trade. Mercantile speculations, to other distant countries, from England, had indeed been encouraged, and assisted by the special countenance and recommendation of the sovereign upon the throne.

"Queen Elizabeth," according to the history of commerce, "in the last year of the sixteenth "century, sent out John Mildenhall over land "from Constantinople to the court of the Great "Mogul for obtaining certain privileges for the "English, for whom she was then preparing a "charter. He was long opposed by the arts "and presents of the Spanish and Portugueze "Jesuits at that court; and it was some years "before he could entirely get the better of them." It is recorded, that the same wise princess wrote strong recommendatory letters to the emperor of China, to be delivered by the chiefs of an expedition intended for that country in her time; but misfortunes at sea prevented the ships from ever arriving there. Nor does it appear that any

regular trade was afterwards attempted with that empire, to which the Portugueze seem to have long arrogated the exclusive privilege of resorting, until the year 1634, when a "truce and free "trade" to China, and all other places where the Portugueze were settled in India, was agreed to between the viceroy of Goa and several English merchants, to whom a licence for trading to the East Indies had been granted by King Charles the First, notwithstanding the exclusive charter of Queen Elizabeth to others.

Several ships were fitted out by these grantees, under the command of Captain Weddell, who thought it sufficient, in consequence of the agreement made at Goa, to bring letters for the governor of Macao, in order to be effectually assisted in his projected intercourse with the Chinese at Canton. According to the manuscript account, however, of that voyage, which seems to have been drawn up without disguise, "the procura- "dor of Maccow soon repaired aboard the prin- "cipal ship of the English, and said, that for "matter of refreshing, he would provide them; "but that there was a main obstacle to their "trading, which was the non-consent of the "Chineses, who, he pretended, held his (the "Portugueze) people in miserable subjection.

" The English determined, however, to discover " the river of Canton; and fitted out a barge " and pinnace with above fifty men, which af- " ter two days, came in sight of the mouth of " the river, being a very goodly inlet, and ut- " terly prohibited to the Portugalls (Portu- " gueze) by the Chineses, who do not willingly " admit any strangers to the view of it, being " the passage and secure harbour for their best " jounckes, both of war and merchandize; so " that the Portugal traffic to Canton was only in " small vessels, through divers narrow shoaled " straits, amongst many broken islands adjoin- " ing to the main. The barge anchoring for " a wind and tide to carry them in, a jouncke " of those that accustom to fish was descried " early in the morning, whom Thomas Robin- " son followed (a tedious chase by reason of " their many oars), hoping to have found some " aboard that might have stood either of a pilot " or interpreter; but finding neither, having " used them with all courtesy, dismissed them, " contrary to their timorous expectation; and " afterwards for the same causes, and with the " same success, spake with another; but after a " delay of several days a small boat made to- " wards the pinnace; and having sold some

" refreshing, signs were made to carry some of " the English to Canton, and bring them to the " speech of the mandarines; which the boatmen " accepted of; but the next day, the pinnace be- " ing under sail, with a fair wind and tide, after " having passed by a certain desolate castle, a " fleet of about twenty sail of tall jounckes, com- " manded by the admiral of the sea's deputies, " passing down from Canton, encountered the " English; and, in courteous terms, desired " them to anchor, which accordingly they did; " and presently John Mounteney, and Thomas " Robinson went aboard the chief mandarine, " where were certain Negroes, fugitives of the " Portugalls, that interpreted.

" At first the Chinese began somewhat rough- " ly to expostulate what moved them to come " thither, and discover the prohibited goods, and " concealed parts and passages of so great a " prince's dominions? also, who were their " pilots? Thomas Robinson replied, that they " were come from Europe, to treat of such ca- " pitulation, as might conduce to the good of " both princes and subjects, hoping that it might " be lawful for them, as well as for the inhabi- " tants of Maccow, to exercise a free commerce, " paying duties as the others; and as for pilots,

" they had none; but every one was able, by " his art, to discover more difficult passages than " they had found. The Chinese hereafter began " to be more affable, and, in conclusion, appoint- " ed a small jouncke to carry up Captain Carter, " John Mounteney, and Thomas Robinson, or " whom else they pleased to the town (of Can- " ton), if the English would promise that the " pinnace should proceed no further; for though " each of these vessels was well furnished with " ordnance, and treble manned, yet durst they " not all to oppose her in any hostile way. The " same night Captain Carter, Thomas Robin- " son, and John Mounteney, left the pinnace, " with order to expect their return; and, being " embarked in a small jouncke of thirty tons, " proceeded towards Canton, with intent to de- " liver a petition to the viceroy, for obtaining of " license to settle a trade in those parts. The " next day they arrived within five leagues of " Canton, whither it seems the rumour of their " coming, and fear of them was already ar- " rived: so that they were required in a friendly " manner to proceed no further, but to repair " aboard their own ships, with promise of as- " sistance in the procuring of license for trade, " if they would seek it at Maccow by the solici-

" tation of some they should find there; and
" would instantly abandon the river: the which
" (having satisfied themselves with this disco-
" very, and willing to remove the anxiety which
" their long absence might breed in the rest of
" the fleet) they readily performed. In a little
" time the Portugalls' fleet of six small vessels
" set sail for Japan; upon whose departure it
" was expected this license of trade would have
" been permitted, according as they still had
" borne in hand the English; but being then
" freed of their conceived fear lest Captain Wed-
" dell and his men should have surprised their
" vessels, they instantly flouted the simple cre-
" dulity (the inseparable badge of folly) of the
" nation; and, at last, having assembled a coun-
" cil of purpose, sent the English a flat denial.
" The same day at a consultation called aboard
" the admiral (Weddell) to that purpose, Cap-
" tain Carter, John Mounteney, and Thomas
" Robinson, delivered to the whole council, to-
" gether with a draught of the river, the sum of
" their attempts, success, and hopes; which be-
" ing well pondered, it was generally consented,
" that the whole fleet should sail for the river of
" Canton. They arrived, in a few days, before
" the forementioned desolate castle; and being

" now furnished with some slender interpreters,
" they soon had speech with divers mandarines
" in the king's jounckes, to whom the cause of
" their arrival was declared, viz. to entertain
" peace and amity with them, to traffic freely as
" the Portugalls did, and to be forthwith sup-
" plied for their monies, with provisions for
" their ships: all which those mandarines pro-
" mised to solicit with the prime men resident
" at Canton; and in the mean time desire an ex-
" pectation of six days, which were granted;
" and the English ships rode with white ensigns
" on the poop; but their perfidious friends, the
" Portugalls, had in all that time, since the re-
" turn of the pinnace, so beslandered them to the
" Chinese, reporting them to be rogues, thieves,
" beggars, and what not, that they became very
" jealous of the good meaning of the English;
" insomuch that, in the night time, they put
" forty-six of iron cast ordnance into the fort
" lying close to the brink of the river; each
" piece between six and seven hundred weight,
" and well proportioned; and after the end of
" four days, having, as they thought, sufficiently
" fortified themselves, they discharged divers
" shot, though without hurt, upon one of the
" barges, passing by them, to find out a con-

" venient watering place. Herewith the whole
" fleet, being greatly incensed, did on the sud-
" den display their bloody ensigns; and, weigh-
" ing their anchors, fell up with the flood, and
" birthed themselves before the castle, from
" whence came many shot; yet not any that
" touched so much as hull or rope; whereupon,
" not being able to endure their bravadoes any
" longer, each ship began to play furiously upon
" them, with their broadsides; and, after two or
" three hours, perceiving their cowardly faint-
" ing, the boats were landed with about one
" hundred men; which sight occasioned them,
" with great distractions, instantly to abandon
" the castle and fly; the boats' crews, in the
" mean time, without let, entering the same, and
" displaying his Majesty's colours of Great Bri-
" tain upon the walls, having, the same night,
" put aboard all their ordnance, fired the coun-
" cil-house, and demolished what they could.
" The boats of the fleet, also, seized a jouncke
" laden with boards and timber, and another
" with salt. Another vessel, of small moment,
" was surprised, by whose boat a letter was sent to
" the chief mandarines at Canton, expostulating
" their breach of truce, excusing the assailing of
" the castle, and withal, in fair terms, requiring

" the liberty of trade. This letter, it seems, was
" delivered; for, the next day, a mandarine of
" no great note, some time a Portugal Christian,
" called Paulo Noretty, came towards the ships
" in a small boat with a white flag, to whom the
" English having laid open the injuries received,
" and the sincere intent they had to establish fair
" trade and commerce, and were no way willing
" (but in their own defence) to oppose the China
" nation, presented certain gifts, and dismissed
" him to his masters, who were some of the chief
" mandarines, riding about a point of land not
" far from the ships; who being, by him, duly
" informed thereof, returned him again, the same
" night, with a small jouncke, and full authority
" to carry up such, as should be appointed, to
" Canton, there to tender a petition, and to con-
" clude further upon the manner of their future
" proceedings. John Mounteney and Thomas
" Robinson passed up the river, and, the next
" evening, arrived at the city, anchoring close
" under the walls, in sight of the palace of
" Champin, the admiral-general, and, on the mor-
" row, having procured a petition to be formal-
" ly drawn up, by the means of the said Noretty,
" they were called ashore, and, passing through
" a treble guard, and, at length, coming in sight

"of the chiefs assembled, they were willed, ac-
"cording to the custom of the country, to kneel;
"and Thomas Robinson, holding the petition
"at large extended upon his head, delivered it
"to Noretty to carry up to Champin; the con-
"tents whereof be so reasonable, as before speci-
"fied, he presently consented unto, and promised
"his utmost assistance; blaming the treachery
"of the Portugalls, whom he taxed as authors,
"by their slanders, of all the precedent inconve-
"niencies: they returned from Canton fully sa-
"tisfied, and hereupon the Chinese guns were
"landed and delivered into their hands; their
"jounckes freely dismissed, and a seeming peace
"on all sides ensued."

The whole of this relation marks the moderation of the Chinese towards strangers, or, perhaps, the weak and unsteady administration of a declining dynasty; but shews, at the same time, under what adverse auspices the English were first introduced in China: these rash adventurers appearing as if not belonging to any nation, or avowed by any power, and misrepresented by those on whom they had placed dependance; nor had they been preceded by any English traveller, actuated by motives of piety or curiosity, who might announce, at least, the name of his coun-

try to some advantage. It continued to be so little known, even after the English had begun to traffic at Canton, that they were long distinguished, only, by the contemptuous appellation of *Hoong-mow-zhin*, which, as nearly as can be translated, may answer to that of *carotty-pated race.*

When the vast increase of the shipping of the English at Canton, and the eclat of their victories in Hindostan, as well as their conquest of the Philippine islands in the Chinese seas, had attracted the attention of the court of Pekin, the answers, to inquiries concerning them, from the missionaries, being the only Europeans to be consulted there, probably partook of the national and religious prejudices imbibed; until of late, by persons of that description against the English. It must have required a long course of very reserved and cautious conduct on their part, to efface any unfavourable impressions given of them by other natives of Europe.—But with such a conduct it was sometimes difficult to reconcile the independent spirit and freedom of action, resulting from the nature of the British government; and which might, however justifiable, have sometimes worn the appearance of presumption in the eyes of the supercilious and arbitrary

magistrates of China, especially when observable in persons of a mercantile profession, which happens to be the lowest class in estimation there. Its more frequent, and worse consequences proceeded from the abuse of liberty in the vulgar and uninstructed minds of British seamen, and other persons in inferior stations. Their passions and caprices, being in great measure unrestrained, they exhibited such scenes of excesses and irregularities as were peculiarly disgusting and offensive to a people, whose minutest actions are controlled by specific regulations.

From these causes, of all foreigners frequenting the port of Canton, the English were certainly depicted in the most unfavourable colours to the government of the country; and probably treated with the greatest rigour upon the spot. And thus the Imperial officers, under whose immediate inspection they were placed, were in little danger of reprehension for any ill treatment of their persons, or impositions upon their trade. Their complaints were considered as frivolous or ill-founded; and attributed to a restless and unreasonable disposition. Effectual measures were, likewise, taken to avoid a repetition of their remonstrances, by punishing such of the natives as were suspected of having assisted in translating

the papers which contained them, into the language of the country. The few English, who were in any degree acquainted with that language, being necessarily brought forward for the purpose of communicating their grievances, became particularly obnoxious; and this circumstance contributed to deter others from any attempt to acquire it; and, indeed, to teach it to them was found to be a service of some danger. They were, thus, under the necessity of trusting entirely to the native merchants themselves, with whom they had to deal; and who found their account in acquiring, at least, as many English words as were necessary for carrying on their mercantile concerns. Besides, the vast superiority of rank, over all merchants, assumed by persons in authority in China, became an obstacle to all social or familiar intercourse between them, and the only Englishmen who went there. And, notwithstanding a British factory had been established upwards of an hundred years, not the least approach was made towards that assimilation of manners, dress, sentiments, or habits, which, in similar institutions elsewhere, tends so much to facilitate the views of commerce, as well as to promote the comforts of those immediately engaged in it.

Under such circumstances, the ancient prejudices against all strangers, always great in proportion as there is little communication with them, could scarcely fail to continue in their full force: those prejudices, not only operating upon the conduct of the Chinese, but reduced into a system, supported on the fullest confidence in the perfect state of their own civilization; and the comparative barbarism of every other nation, suggested the precaution of making regulations to restrain the conduct of all Europeans frequenting their coasts; as if aware of the necessity of preventing the contamination of bad example among their own people. One port only was left open for foreign ships; and, when the season came for their departure, every European was compelled to embark with them, or leave, at least, the Chinese territories: thus abandoning his factory and unfinished concerns, until the return of the ships in the following year. There was little scruple in laying those restrictions on foreign trade, the government of China not being impressed with any idea of its importance to a country including so many climates, and supplying within itself, all the necessaries, if not all the luxuries, of life.

Tho the natives, immediately engaged with

foreigners in mercantile transactions, have been very considerable gainers by such an intercourse, the body of the people is taught to attribute the admission of it, entirely, to motives of humanity and benevolence towards other nations standing in need of the produce of China, agreeably to precepts inculcated by the great moralists of the empire; and not to any occasion or desire of deriving reciprocal advantage from it.

For a considerable period, indeed, there was little demand for European goods at the Chinese markets; and the consequent necessity of paying for the surplus value of their commodities in money, an object so desirable for nations which may often have occasion to remit cash elsewhere, was thought, in China, where such a want seldom could occur, to be productive of little other alteration than to increase the relative weight of the metal representing property; and which increase was in that respect considered rather an inconvenience than a benefit.

With such an opinion of foreign trade, those, who presided over it, being indifferent to its progress, and suffering it, rather than seeking for it, there was a very slender chance of favourable attention, or even common justice towards the strangers who carried it on; espe-

cially the English at Canton, who had not the faculty of asserting their own cause upon the spot; and were entirely without support at the capital, where their grievances might be redressed. They were, in fact, subjected to many oppressions in their dealings, and insults upon their persons. They did not, however, conceive that such treatment was authorized by the Emperor of China, or even known to him; and therefore several of the East India Company's agents, employed in the Chinese trade, suggested the propriety of an embassy to his Imperial Majesty, to represent their situation, in the hope that he might issue orders for the removal of the hardships under which they laboured. Intelligent men, who had resided at Pekin, and being, as mathematicians or artists, in the service of the court, had occasionally an opportunity of observing the disposition of those who composed it, were of opinion that such a measure, properly supported, could not fail of having a good effect. The English, hitherto, were scarcely known there, except through the prejudiced medium of their adversaries or rivals. Those who resided at Canton were merely considered as individuals, who, not having been recommended, or expressly avowed by their own sovereign,

might not be thought entitled to any particular protection. It was urged, that a British Embassador would be a new spectacle; and his mission a compliment, that would probably be well received. Upon general reasoning, it appeared, that every motive of policy or commerce, which led to the maintenance of ministers from Great Britain, at European courts, and even in Turkey, applied, with equal strength, to a similar establishment, if practicable, at Pekin. The trade between the subjects of the two countries amounted, annually, to some millions sterling; and, tho the kingdom of Great Britain be distant several thousand miles from the capital of the Chinese empire, the dependent territories of each state approached each other within about two hundred miles, on the side of Hindostan. Much of the intermediate space between the eastern boundary of the British government of Bengal, and the western limits of the Chinese province of Shen-see, was occupied by petty princes, frequently at variance with each other; but intimately connected with, or dependent upon, one or other of their two powerful neighbours. Such a relative situation must, in the common progress of events, give rise, as has already been experienced, to discussions, which

might, without the interposition of persons in a public and confidential character, lay the foundation of dangerous differences between the two courts.

A similar evil appears not less to be apprehended, in the course of an extensive commercial intercourse, in the other extremity of China. An accident, indeed, happened at Canton, not many years ago, which is said to have very much endangered the continuance of its foreign trade. On some occasion of compliment, or rejoicing, the guns were fired from one of those vessels which navigate between the British settlements in India and Canton, but not in the employment, or under the regulations or discipline, of the English East India Company. Through want, no doubt, of sufficient precaution on the part of those who directed the firing, two Chinese were killed in a boat, lying near the vessel, in the river of Canton. The crime of murder is, certainly, less frequent, and excites sensations of deeper horror in China, where it is never pardoned, than in many parts of Europe. The viceroy of the province, feeling the utmost indignation at the supposed atrocity, or wantonness, of an act, by which an European deprived two Chinese of life, instantly demanded the per-

son of the gunner who committed the fact, or of him who ordered it. The latter, already, had absconded; and the former, merely acting in obedience to his superior, was consequently considered as guiltless by the English factory, who endeavoured to protect him. Remonstrances were made, stating the unfortunate event to have been entirely accidental. Nevertheless the viceroy, prepossessed by an ill opinion of the English, as prone to every kind of wickedness, would not be satisfied without a victim to expiate the mischief that had happened, and insisted upon the man's being delivered up to him; and, to secure that object, seized upon the person of one of the principal supercargoes. This extraordinary step alarmed the other factories, and united them with the English, as in a common cause. The European ships, then lying in the Canton river, were in considerable number and force. Their commanders and the individuals of the factories seemed to collect together, and to dispose themselves for resistance to the intentions of the viceroy, who immediately ordered vast numbers of his troops to line the banks of the river, and prepared to obtain his purpose by compulsion. He was, perhaps, the less cautious or backwark in taking this strong measure,

as its justification would depend upon his own statement of the facts to the Emperor, who might thus easily be brought to feel resentment, and approve of vengeance, against the English: they having, at the Imperial court, no means of disputing the representation of the viceroy, or of averting the execution of his designs. Extremities were avoided only by the delivery of the unhappy gunner, with some vain hope that he should not be made to suffer.

If any conflict had taken place, the loss of those who might fall on both sides, upon the occasion, would not, perhaps, be the only ill consequence resulting from it. Very serious apprehensions were entertained, lest the Chinese government, which easily takes alarm, and foresees the possibility of the remotest evils, should be disposed to prevent effectually the return of such a scene; and avoid the chance of exposing the lives, or disturbing the tranquillity, of its subjects, by putting a total stop to foreign trade.

It is not merely the privation of the profit that would be sustained by the East India Company, or of the duties payable to the state, that would be felt by the cessation of the trade to China; nor even the stagnation, in this respect, in the sale of British manufactures in that coun-

try; where the East India Company, by sacrifices which individuals could not make, have succeeded in carrying it to an unexpected extent. Notwithstanding the violence of the shock, which such a stoppage would create, other openings might gradually be struck out for commerce; which will generally be found to make its way, and flourish, at length, under the auspices of a good government, nearly in proportion to the capital, industry, and ingenuity of the people inclined to carry it on.

But, independently of every consideration of gain, it happens, in fact, that one of the chief articles of import from China, and not to be had elsewhere, was become a necessary of life in most of the ranks of society in England. Until teas, of similar qualities with the Chinese, could be procured from other countries, in equal quantities, and at as reasonable a price as they were then imported from China, no precaution was to be neglected, which could secure the usual supply of that article from thence, while the desire of its daily use continued undiminished in Great Britain.

Tea, it is true, was not known in any part of Europe before the commencement of the last century. Some Dutch adventurers seeking,

about that time, for such objects as might fetch a price in China, and hearing of the general usage, there, of a beverage from a plant of the country, bethought themselves of trying how far an European plant, of supposed great virtues, might also be relished by the Chinese, and thereby become a saleable commodity amongst them; and, accordingly, introduced to them the herb *sage*, so much once extolled by the Salernian school of physic, as a powerful preservative of health: the Dutch accepting, in return, the Chinese tea, which they brought to Europe. The European herb did not continue, long at least, in use in China; but the consumption of tea has been gradually increasing in Europe ever since. In England, about the middle of the last age, the infusions of it were already sold in houses of public entertainment; and became an object of taxation to the legislature. The annual public sales of teas, by the East India Company, did not, however, in the beginning of the present century, much exceed fifty thousand pounds weight, independently of what little might be then, perhaps, clandestinely imported. The Company's annual sales, now, approach to twenty millions of pounds; being an increase of four hundred fold, in less than one hundred

years, and answers to the rate of more than a pound weight each, in the course of the year, for the individuals of all ranks, sexes, and ages, throughout the British dominions, in Europe and America.

No substitute that could be offered, would prevent the sudden deprivation of an article, in such universal consumption and request, from being considered as a calamity. Steps have, indeed, been taken for the purpose of introducing its cultivation in those parts of the British territories in Hindostan, of which the soil and climate are supposed most congenial to its growth; and in the island of Corsica, a small plantation of it is said, actually, to be flourishing; but at an expence, in the preparation of it, exceeding the value of the produce. The probability is, however, strong, that the supply of this article, at a reasonable price, may, at a future time, be secured without depending upon the will of a foreign power. But prudence required to guard against its failure in the mean time, by endeavouring to form such a connection with the court of Pekin, as might in its consequences, tend to place the British trade to China upon a less precarious, and more advantageous footing, than hitherto it had stood; as well, also, as to prevent the diffi-

culties, and allay the jealousies, which the intrigues and misrepresentations of the respective dependents or allies of China and Great Britain might be likely to occasion on the side of Hindostan.

It was not to be expected that such a connection could, on a sudden, be brought about; or its objects be at once completed. The court of Pekin was understood to be guided by maxims peculiar to itself: little fond of a promiscuous intercourse with foreign states, and inclined, in some measure, to consider its subjects as placed in the vale of happiness, where it was wise to seclude them from a profane admixture with other men. The exception to such a rule was not likely to be made, at once, in favour of a nation, of whose wealth, enterprize, and power, the Emperor and mandarines were sufficiently persuaded; but of whose virtues they had little heard.

A succession of British subjects, residing in a dignified station at Pekin, whose cautious conduct and courteous manners would be calculated to gain the esteem of the upper, and the respect of the lower classes of the Chinese, might, by dissipating their prejudices, and conciliating their good will, produce the confidence necessary to a desirable alliance with them. The admittance

of such, however, in the first instance, might be a matter of some difficulty and hazard. A British subject in the service of the East India Company, who had attained the language of the country, by having been sent to Canton at a very early age, and had remained long in it, was punished, by express order from Pekin, for having attempted to penetrate to that capital, with a view of presenting, in obedience to his superiors, a memorial of grievances from the British factory.

It was presumed that better success might attend an envoy of rank, invested with a royal commission, which commands respect in every civilized society; and a person of noble birth, and distinguished merit, undertook to make the experiment. He was accompanied by gentlemen of ability and knowledge; but the expedition was interrupted by his premature decease in the course of the voyage out. This event retarded, but did not prevent, the prosecution of the measure originally intended. Fresh circumstances occurred to press its execution. A more comprehensive view, also, was taken of the subject; and considerations of humanity and philosophy were superadded to those of policy and commerce. Among the transactions which give

lustre to the present reign, some of the most memorable were the voyages undertaken under the immediate auspices of the Sovereign, whereby the boundaries of science were enlarged, and the globe was circumnavigated, without the incentives of gain or conquest. But advantages were obtained more durable, and more worthy of elevated minds. One man, chosen by Government, as fitted for arduous undertakings, by intrepidity and judgment, as well as by the extent of his acquirements, was enabled to make considerable improvements in navigation and geography; and, after successive trials, to determine points of much previous doubt and curiosity, as well as of general importance; while another, stored with the knowledge of whatever former naturalists had observed, and making, for the sake of further researches, a voluntary sacrifice of the enjoyments of fortune, at an early age, to encounter the extremities of opposite climates, and the perils of unknown routes, succeeded in enriching the history of nature in its several departments. Enterprizes such as these were so much above the usual course of things, and the motives of ordinary actions, that, in the midst of war, they were held sacred by an admiring enemy; and without solicitation, were

excepted from the danger of the hostile attacks, to which every other English property and person were exposed.

As individuals growing into affluence, derive just praise from generous exertions in behalf of the community; so kings and nations, in prosperity, cannot, with greater glory, avail themselves of their situation, than by directing a part of their attention towards enlightening mankind; and promoting the general happiness of the human race. Nor is such a conduct barren of direct advantage to those who hold it. No state can flatter itself with abounding so much in the riches of nature, or of being already arrived to such perfection in the arts of applying them to the purposes of life, as not to be susceptible of any further augmentation or improvement. If countries, little advanced in civilization, are capable of sometimes supplying valuable information, it is probable that much more might be collected, from the recorded or traditional experience of the most ancient society, and the most populous empire existing amongst men.

The few, who had hitherto found means to penetrate into China, had contributed rather to raise the attention of other persons than to satisfy their inquiries. Of the accounts given of it,

some were contradictory, and some suspicious; but all concur in ascertaining that, in respect to its natural and artificial productions, the policy and uniformity of its government, the language, manners, and opinions of the people, their moral maxims, and civil institutions, and the general economy and tranquillity of the state, it is the grandest collective object that can be presented for human contemplation or research. The obstacles to a familiar investigation of it arose, no doubt, on the part of the Chinese government, from the fancied danger of communicating with strangers prone to disturbance or immorality. This opinion could be corrected only by such strangers affording examples of a contrary tendency.

But it might not be safe to trust to the effect of examples of ordinary rectitude, without the concomitant qualifications for moving in a scene so novel, and amidst prejudices so inveterate. An Embassador once admitted, the success of the general plan would, certainly, much depend on the impression he and his attendants would make, during his journey through the country; and his visit to the court. If he should have the method of rendering himself acceptable to the

people; if he could gain the good opinion of the mandarines: thus operating, in fact, a favourable change in the ideas that had been entertained of the nation which had sent him; and, lastly, could excite a wish for the regular residence of succeeding ministers contrary to the former usages of the Chinese, the immediate object of this first attempt would be accomplished, and a firm foundation laid for the attainment of every good which might result from an intimate intercourse with all parts of China. This, however, could only be the work of time, and might be retarded by aiming at too much in the beginning. Some of the most judicious Directors of the East India Company, tho perfectly aware of all the hardships under which its commerce laboured at Canton, but feeling how much more the Company would suffer by its absolute discontinuance, recommended the utmost precaution to be used in the early periods of negotiation; lest, by eagerly contending for the redress of grievances or prematurely insisting upon further privileges, the government of China should take alarm or offence; and think it time, effectually, to prevent the danger of encroachment, or dispute, by shutting its ports entirely against foreigners.

It behoved the British Administration, therefore, to select a person of tried prudence, as well as of long experience in distant courts and countries, to enter upon a business of such delicacy and difficulty; and who would be contented with securing future success, without enjoying the splendour of instant advantages. It was an office, of which it could not be suspected that it would be conferred through personal favour, or parliamentary influence. The Minister, indeed, had already in several instances of great and responsible employments connected with the East India Company, shewn the example of recommending, from the sole consideration of the qualifications requisite to fill them; and appointments the most valuable and important were made where they were neither solicited nor expected. A proper person was thus, in like manner, to be sought for on the present occasion; but some time elapsed before the choice was ultimately fixed.

CHAPTER II.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE EMBASSY.

However flattering patronage may be considered to a minister, it becomes, on occasions of importance, a duty nice and difficult to perform. He is not more answerable for the measures he adopts, than for the choice of those to whom he confides their execution. As to the former, he may have credit given to him for the exercise of his judgment without any particular predilection; but, in suiting persons to employments, it behoves him, in order to escape censure, to be equally on his guard against his own partialities, and the solicitations of his most intimate connections; and he finds himself perfectly secure, only, when his private opinion coincides with the general voice.

Such was the case in the appointment of an Embassador to China. Lord Macartney was in the number of those whose reputation was established for talent, integrity, and an aptitude for business. Few men had been tried in a greater variety of situations; and he was, perhaps, the only man whose conduct (on his return from a

high station in India) the opposite parties in the legislature, united in applauding; and his friends enjoyed the satisfaction of hearing his eulogy pronounced, on the same day, from the mouths of the two great opposing leaders in the House of Commons. While he was formerly his Majesty's Envoy at Petersburg, he concluded, with that court, a commercial treaty to subsist for twenty years, on such advantageous conditions, that the sovereign of Russia, at length, perceiving the balance to be too much in favour of Great Britain, refused, for a considerable time, to renew it. His Lordship had other occasions, afterwards, to exert both address and prudence, for the public advantage, in different quarters of the globe. He had since, indeed, declined the government-general of Bengal, of which the power and the profit exceed, no doubt, that of any other within the recommendation, or the gift, of Ministry. But a visit to the court of Pekin was, on other accounts, so uncommonly inviting; it presented so much to an ardent and inquisitive mind, that, upon the first intimation, he readily engaged in the attempt.

His Lordship made no stipulation with Government, on accepting this employment; but Mr. Dundas, Secretary of State, who planned and undertook the whole of this measure, and to

whom, whatever advantage may ultimately result from its adoption, must, certainly, be attributed, very readily offered to allow a friend of Lord Macartney (who, in negotiating the peace with Tippoo Sultaun in 1784, had some opportunity of acquiring experience) to accompany his Lordship as his Majesty's Secretary of the Embassy, and eventual successor to the Embassador. His Lordship's recommendations were accepted in every other department of the Embassy.

By what route the expedition should proceed to China, could not long admit of doubt. Tho Pekin lies on the same side of the Equator as London, with a difference of only eleven degrees of latitude; and tho a direct line from one capital to the other, passes over very little sea, and through countries which nature has rendered pleasant, and where the atmosphere is mild and healthy; yet the state of human civilization, through this long track of 5790 English miles, is, in many parts, too imperfect to admit of travelling with ease, safety, or dispatch. The passage by sea, therefore, was alone found practicable, notwithstanding it is so circuitous, as to be more than thrice the actual distance between China and Great Britain.

On this occasion the First Lord of the Admi-

ralty, thinking one of his Majesty's ships could not be better employed in time of peace, determined that a sixty-four gun ship should carry the Embassador out and home; and was pleased, also, to leave it to Lord Macartney to nominate the commander. This nomination was far from being a matter of indifference; for, beside the proper qualifications to conduct any very long voyage, with safety and comfort to the passengers and crew, still more might, possibly, be requisite in an undertaking in which a new tract of sea was to be explored; as it became a part of the plan to sail directly for the harbour next to the capital of China, through the Yellow sea and the gulf of Pekin, for a space of ten degrees of latitude, and more than half that quantity in longitude; of no part of which there had been any recorded account, by European navigators. As this sea is, except at its entrance, bounded by the eastern and northern coasts of China, and by those of Tartary and Corea, dependent on that empire, no fairer occasion could offer for penetrating into it, and adding so much to marine knowledge, without creating suspicion, or giving offence, to the court of Pekin; since the avowed and justifiable object of the mission led directly through it. Besides, nothing could be more expedient than to pursue

this route in preference, on the present occasion, to that of landing at Canton, in the southern extremity of the Chinese empire, and proposing to proceed from thence, through the interior of the country, to the capital, at the distance of about one thousand four hundred miles. For it was, certainly, more desirable to avoid entirely, than run the risk of, the delays which, in so long a journey, the Embassador might be made to undergo; the obstacles that might be thrown, purposely, in his way; and the intrigues, for which so long a journey would afford ample opportunities. Such intrigues were to be expected on the part of the magistrates and inhabitants of Canton, from their apprehension that the Embassy would, eventually, affect the situation of the former, on a representation of their oppressions, or the profits of the latter, in their exclusive trade with foreigners.

To every branch of the sea service Captain, now Sir Erasmus Gower, was known to be fully equal. Independently of the military exertions of this spirited and able officer, he had, twice, at an early age, been round the world, having suffered, and materially contributed to surmount, the vast variety of evils incident to such perilous and protracted voyages; by which his mind was

inured to, and provided with resources against, the accidents of untried routes. At Lord Macartney's desire, he was appointed to the command of the Lion man of war, and gratified with the choice of his own officers, whom he selected from a personal knowledge of their merit. Numberless applications were made to serve under him upon the present interesting occasion; and young gentlemen, of the most respectable families, glowing with all the ardour and enterprize of youth, were admitted in the Lion, considerably beyond the customary complement of midshipmen.

A military guard was allowed, also, to attend the person of the Embassador, as practiced in Eastern embassies; seldom, indeed, for the purposes of safety, but as adding dignity to the mission. Lord Macartney's guard was not numerous, but consisted of picked men from the infantry, as well as from the artillery, with light field pieces, the rapid exercise of which, agreeably to the recent improvements, together with the various evolutions of the men, might, in these respects, convey some idea of the European art of war, and be an interesting spectacle to the Emperor of China; who is said to pride himself as a conqueror of extensive territories and of many Tartar tribes. It was, however, an indispensable precaution, to determine on maintaining strict discipline among

these men, with a view, especially, of preventing them from committing excesses of any kind; which, of however slight consequence elsewhere, might appear so scandalous in the eyes of the orderly Chinese, as to confirm the prejudices already imbibed, against the English.

This object was secured by putting the guard, chosen for this purpose, under the command of an attentive and good officer, Major, now Colonel Benson; assisted by Lieutenant, now Captain, Parish; and Lieutenant, now Lieutenant-Colonel Crewe. It will appear, in the course of this work, that Captain Parish, who is a very able draughtsman, has contributed to the gratification of the curiosity of the public, by the sketches he took of some remarkable objects throughout the route. There were, indeed, attached to the Embassy, a painter and a draughtsman by profession, of whose merit sufficient specimens accompany the quarto Edition of the present publication.

In Doctor Gillan, the Embassy was provided with a skilful physician: a circumstance desirable, not only for persons destined to pass through a variety of climates, but also, from the consideration that, after his arrival in China, the successful exercise of his profession among a people, supposed to be far behind Europeans in every

kind of science, might excite their admiration as well as gratitude; and, thus, contribute to advance the general purposes of the mission. The Doctor was likewise deeply versed in chemistry, which being the foundation of many of the arts most useful in society, the knowledge of it capacitates for judging and comparing to what degree of perfection they are carried in the different countries where they are attempted. Doctor Scot, a gentleman of abilities and experience, was appointed to be surgeon, having long served in that capacity in the navy.

Doctor Dinwiddie and Mr. Barrow, both conversant in astronomy, mechanics, and every other branch dependent upon the mathematics, were likely to be useful upon such an expedition as the present.

Mr. Acheson Maxwell, who had formerly resided in India with Lord Macartney, and was much in his confidence, was taken from one of the public offices to serve, now, as Secretary to his Lordship, in conjunction with Mr. Edward Winder, a young gentleman from the university.

Mr. Henry Baring, lately appointed a writer in the East India Company's service, was allowed to accompany the Embassy to Pekin, as qualified to improve his residence there, to the purpose of

becoming afterwards more serviceable to his employers, at Canton.

In the train of the Embassador, also, was a page, of years too tender not to have still occasion for a tutor, who was a foreign gentleman of parts and erudition; and, it will be seen in the course of this work that, neither he nor his pupil proved useless to the public.

It is to be regretted, that to this list cannot be added any professed naturalist, who might have made the most of the opportunities for observation, which such a voyage afforded. The youngest of the party was, perhaps, the least ignorant in this respect. Mr. Afzelius, a Swede, then in England, and eminent for his knowledge in most branches of natural history, was once intended to be employed on this occasion; but he, already, had engaged himself to go to the new settlement at Sierra Leone, on the coast of Africa.

The zeal of naturalists was not, however, wanting; and two botanic gardeners were provided, one at the public charge, and one at the expence of an individual of the Embassy, for the purpose of collecting specimens of whatever productions worthy of observation that nature might furnish in the course of the expedition.

One office more was still vacant, which was as

necessary, as it was difficult to fill up; that of Chinese interpreter and translator. No man, capable of that employment, then existed throughout the British dominions. From what is mentioned in the first chapter, less surprise will be felt that the supercargoes of the English East India Company return, after several years residence in China, without having made any considerable proficiency in the language. One man, Mr. Flint, who had been an exception to the rule, and continued his attachment to the country, tho he had been imprisoned, and afterwards banished, by the Chinese government, for attempting to reach Pekin, was lately dead in England. Another, of the name of Galbert, a native of France, who had long resided at Canton, where he applied with great assiduity to the acquisition of the Chinese tongue, was to have been employed as interpreter on a preceding occasion; but died before the present.

It was by no means advisable to depend on finding fit persons at Canton for serving in that capacity. Some of the natives there had just enough of an European language, either Portugueze or English, to interpret for foreign merchants in mere matters of sale and purchase; but would be embarrassed to make out a conversation

upon any other subject; nor is the dialect of the Chinese, usually spoken by them, intelligible at Pekin; and experience had taught to doubt as much of their fidelity as of their knowledge. Recourse, therefore, was rather to be had to a search upon the continent of Europe, for such trustworthy Europeans, returning from China, as had happened to acquire the language of the mandarines, during their residence in that country; or for the few Chinese who had left it, and had since learned any of the European languages; if either such were any where to be found. It was known that, of the missionaries who are publicly tolerated at Pekin, under the immediate protection of the Emperor, it seldom happens that any are, afterwards, allowed to leave the country; but others, who penetrate in disguise into it, have occasionally returned home. Some Chinese men of letters had found their way to Rome, where they were employed in the care and examination of Chinese books and manuscripts in the Vatican; and zeal for Christianity had founded a college at Naples, dedicated to the education of young Chinese, whom the European missionaries contrived to get away from China.

Among all these, whether any were fit and willing to be employed, upon the present occa-

sion, was, indeed, uncertain; but it was the best resource. And, accordingly, the intended Secretary of the Embassy set out in quest of such, in January, 1792. He directed, first, his route to Paris, where two foundations for foreign missions still subsisted, the Maison de Saint Lazare, and the Maison des Missions Etrangeres. The former was said to contain, at that time, none who had ever been in China. At the Missions Etrangeres was one, who had returned, near twenty years before, from thence. He retained but a faint remembrance of the language, and was not disposed to visit that distant country again, upon any terms.

It was necessary, therefore, without delay, to pursue the journey, at a most inclement season, over the Alps to Italy. Tho it happened that the learned Chinese of the Vatican were no longer in existence, a visit to Rome was, in other respects, of use. By the means of Cardinal Antonelli, prefect of the congregation for propagating the faith, letters of powerful recommendation were obtained to the Italian missionaries in China, as well as to the curators of the Chinese college at Naples. On arriving, soon after, at this capital, the college was found to contain several young men from China. Some had al-

ready resided in that college many years; and the Latin and Italian languages were sufficiently familiar to them. Due care had been, at the same time, taken, that they should not, by disuse, forget their own: they being all intended for the priesthood, and to be sent back to undertake the cure of the souls of their countrymen, of the same faith, as well as to endeavour at persuading others to embrace it. A few having completed their education, and, being in sacred orders, were ready for embarkation; but the curators of the college, true to the purport of its original institution, and watchful, like matrons, against temptations in the way of young persons under their care, were particularly cautious by what conveyance to trust their pupils, lest any circumstance should happen, in the course of it, to divert them from their pious destinations.

By the assistance, however, of Sir William Hamilton, his Majesty's minister at Naples, who had on some former occasion obliged the college, and of Don Gaetano d'Ancora, a respectable Neapolitan in the confidence of the curators, every scruple was removed; and two Chinese, of amiable manners, and of a virtuous and candid disposition, as well as perfectly qualified to interpret between their native language and the

Latin or Italian, which the Embassador understood, accompanied the Secretary of the Embassy, on his return to England, in May, 1792, in order to embark for China.

They began, early, to be of use in suggesting, from what they knew and recollected of their own country, some of the fittest preparations for an expedition thither. In the choice of presents, according to Eastern manners indispensable, for the Emperor and his court, they mentioned what they thought might be most acceptable. On this head something, also, was to be collected from what was known to be in the greatest demand, and to bring the highest profit, at Canton. Extraordinary pieces of ingenious and complicated mechanism, set in frames of precious metal, studded with jewels, and producing, by the means of internal springs and wheels, movements apparently spontaneous, had, often, borne excessive prices. They were, indeed, of no sort of use; but the imagination of the governing mandarines had been struck by them; and an intimation often followed to the native merchants to procure them, no matter at what price. This mandate it was dangerous to disobey; and the machines were afterwards accepted, formally, as

gifts; or a sum, small and disproportionate to the cost, was given in return for them, in order that the transaction might have the appearance of a common purchase. Toys of this kind, or sing-songs, according to the corrupt jargon of Canton, to the enormous value of, at least, a million of pounds sterling, were, in this manner, introduced by private traders into China. Most of these expensive articles found their way, finally, into the palaces of the Emperor, and his ministers. Having been obtained by the mandarines of Canton for little other consideration than the promise of protection to their inferiors, they were, after a short time, transmitted without reluctance, by the former, to Pekin, in the hope of thereby securing the favour of their superiors.

It would have been vain to think of surpassing, in public presents of this kind, either as to workmanship or cost, what had already been conveyed to China through private channels; and it was to be hoped that the momentary gratification, produced by those gaudy trifles, had been satiated by the accumulation of them. But it was thought that whatever tended to illustrate science, or promote the arts, would give more solid and permanent satisfaction to a prince,

whose time of life would, naturally, lead him to seek, in every object, the utility of which it was susceptible.

Astronomy being a science peculiarly esteemed in China, and deemed worthy of the attention and occupation of the government, the latest and most improved instruments for assisting its operations, as well as the most perfect imitation that had yet been made of the celestial movements, could scarcely fail of being acceptable.

Specimens of the best British manufactures, and all the late inventions for adding to the conveniences and comforts of social life, might answer the double purpose of gratifying those to whom they were to be presented, and of exciting a more general demand afterwards for similar articles, in the way of purchase, from the Company or private merchants.

The East India Company appointed one of the largest and most commodious ships in their service, under the command of an experienced and judicious officer, Captain Mackintosh, to carry out those presents, together with such persons, belonging to the Embassy, as could not be conveniently accommodated on board the Lion. A smaller vessel was, also, provided as a tender. Intelligence being frequently conveyed from fo-

reign ports to China, an account of these preparations could not fail of reaching it before the Embassador.

It became proper, therefore, to take an early opportunity of announcing the Embassy, regularly, to the Chinese government: thus securing the effects of first impressions; lest, otherwise, the undertaking might, through error or design, be made to assume a warlike or suspicious appearance, and the Embassador's reception, thereby, be rendered dubious. Three Commissioners had lately been selected by the East India Company, among their most approved servants, to regulate their affairs at Canton. To these it was entrusted to communicate, there, with due solemnity, the intended mission of Lord Macartney, and to deliver a letter, expressive of this intention, from Sir Francis Baring, then Chairman of the Court of Directors, in so public a manner to the Viceroy of Canton, as to prevent the possibility of its being kept from the knowledge of the Emperor, if such should be the Viceroy's inclination.

In this letter Sir Francis stated that, "his "most gracious Sovereign having heard that "it had been expected his subjects, settled at "Canton, should have sent a deputation to the

" court of Pekin, in order to congratulate the
" Emperor on his entering into the eightieth
" year of his age, but that such deputation had
" not been immediately dispatched, expressed
" great displeasure thereat; and, being desirous
" of cultivating the friendship of the Emperor
" of China, and of improving the connection,
" intercourse, and good correspondence between
" the courts of London and Pekin, and of in-
" creasing and extending the commerce between
" their respective subjects, had resolved to send
" his well-beloved cousin and counsellor Lord
" Macartney, a nobleman of great virtue, wis-
" dom, and ability, as his Embassador Extraor-
" dinary and Plenipotentiary to the Emperor of
" China, to represent his person, and to ex-
" press, in the strongest terms, the satisfaction
" he should feel if this mark of his attention
" and regard should serve as a foundation to es-
" tablish a perpetual harmony and alliance be-
" tween them; and that the Embassador, with
" his attendants, should soon set out upon the
" voyage; and, having several presents for the
" Emperor, from his Britannic Majesty, which,
" from their size, and nicety of mechanism,
" could not be conveyed through the interior
" of China, to so great a distance as from Can-

" ton to Pekin, without the risk of damage, he " should proceed, directly, in one of his Ma- " jesty's ships, properly accompanied, to the " port of Tien-sing, approaching, in the first " instance, as near as possible, to the residence " of the Emperor of China." And Sir Francis concludes by " requesting the informa- " tion, thus given, to be conveyed to the court " of Pekin, trusting that the Imperial orders " would be issued for the proper reception of " the King of Great Britain's ships, with his " Embassador and suite, as soon as they should " appear at Tien-sing, or the neighbouring " coasts."

The presents mentioned in that letter were, indeed, so choice and valuable, as, to some persons, to denote a very extraordinary purpose. The members of the diplomatic corps, who consider it as a duty incumbent upon them to be alive to every transaction of the government where they are directed to reside, were particularly attentive on this occasion. One of these, who still held to the exploded prejudice of the jealousy of commerce, not being, it seems, aware that the world was wide enough for all who chose to embark in that kind of life, and that it flourished best by reciprocation, failed

not to attribute to the British Administration, and East India Company, a design of engrossing the total trade of China, by the exclusion of all other foreigners; and proposed a counter embassy, to avert the evil. So far, however, was the impracticable project of an attempt at a monopoly of the Chinese commerce removed from the mind of those who thus were suspected of it, that the republic of the United Provinces being then in alliance with Great Britain, and coming next to it in the proportion of the traffic carried on with the Chinese, a communication of the intended Embassy was expressly made to the States General of that republic, with offers of service, to be performed by the Embassador, in case that any circumstance, in the commercial position of the Dutch factory at Canton should call for his particular interposition.

The general scope of the present mission cannot, indeed, be better ascertained than by his Majesty's private instructions to his Embassador, signified to him through one of his principal Secretaries of State; in which it is observed, that "a greater number of his subjects, than of "any other Europeans, had been trading, for a "considerable time past, in China; that the "commercial intercourse between several other

"nations and that great empire had been pre-
"ceded, accompanied, or followed, by special
"communications with its sovereign. Others
"had the support of missionaries, who, from
"their eminence in science, or ingenuity in the
"arts, had been frequently admitted to the fami-
"liarity of a curious and polished court, and
"which missionaries, in the midst of their
"cares for the propagation of their faith, were
"not supposed to have been unmindful of the
"views and interests of their country; while the
"English traders remained unaided, and as it
"were, unavowed, at a distance so remote as to
"admit of a misrepresentation of the national
"character and importance; and where, too,
"their occupation was not held in that esteem,
"which might be necessary to procure them
"safety and respect;" that, "under these cir-
"cumstances, it became the dignity and cha-
"racter of his Majesty to extend his paternal
"regard to these his distant subjects, even if the
"commerce and prosperity of the nation were
"not concerned in their success; and to claim
"the Emperor of China's protection for them,
"with that weight which is due to the requi-
"sition of one great sovereign from another;"
that, "a free communication with a people

"perhaps the most singular upon the globe, "among whom civilization had existed, and the "arts been cultivated, through a long series "of ages, with fewer interruptions than else- "where, was well worthy, also, of being sought "by the British nation, which saw with plea- "sure, and with gratitude applauded, the seve- "ral voyages undertaken already, by his Ma- "jesty's command, and at the public expence, "in the pursuit of knowledge, and for the dis- "covery and observation of distant countries "and manners;" but that, "in seeking to im- "prove a connection with China, no views were "entertained except those of the general interests "of humanity, the mutual benefit of both na- "tions, and the protection of commerce under "the Chinese government."

In the same spirit, it is said in his Majesty's letter to the Emperor of China, that "the na- "tural disposition of a great and benevolent so- "vereign, such as his Imperial Majesty, whom "Providence had seated upon the throne for the "good of mankind, was to watch over the peace "and security of his dominions; and to take "pains for disseminating happiness, virtue, and "knowledge among his subjects; extending the "same beneficence, with all the peaceful arts, as

" far as he was able to the whole human race." That his Britannic Majesty, " impressed with " such sentiments from the very beginning of " his reign, when he found his people engaged " in war, had granted to his enemies, after ob- " taining victories over them in the four quarters " of the world, the blessings of peace, upon the " most equitable conditions;" that, " since that " period, not satisfied with promoting the pros- " perity of his own subjects, in every respect, " and beyond the example of all former times, " he had taken various opportunities of fitting " out ships, and sending, in them, some of the " most wise and learned of his own people, for " the discovery of distant and unknown regions; " not for the purpose of conquest, or of enlarg- " ing his dominions, which were already suffi- " ciently extensive for all his wishes, nor for the " purpose of acquiring wealth, nor even for fa- " vouring the commerce of his subjects: but for " the sake of increasing the knowledge of the " habitable globe, of finding out the various " productions of the earth; and for communi- " cating the arts and comforts of life to those " parts, where they had hitherto been little " known; and" that " he had since sent ves- " sels, with animals and vegetables most useful

"to man, to islands and places where, it ap-
"peared, they had been wanting;" that "he
"had been still more anxious to inquire into the
"arts and manners of countries, where civiliza-
"tion had been improved by the wise ordi-
"nances and virtuous examples of their sove-
"reigns, through a long series of ages; and felt,
"above all, an ardent wish to become acquainted
"with those celebrated institutions of his (Chi-
"nese) Majesty's populous and extensive em-
"pire, which had carried its prosperity to such
"a height, as to be the admiration of all sur-
"rounding nations." That "his Britannic Ma-
"jesty being then at peace with all the world,
"no time could be so propitious for extending
"the bounds of friendship and benevolence, and
"for proposing to communicate and receive the
"benefits which must result from an unreserved
"and amicable intercourse between such great
"and civilized nations as China and Great
"Britain." †

The object of the Embassy was, indeed, so little confined to mercantile concerns at Canton, that Lord Macartney had discretionary authority to visit, beside China, every other country (in that division of Asia which may be termed the Chinese Archipelago), from whence utility or

important information was to be derived; and he had, accordingly, embassadorial powers addressed to the Emperor of Japan, and the King of Cochin-China, aswell as a general commission to all princes and states, where he might have occasion to touch in the Chinese seas.

At length, every thing being ready, and the ships at Portsmouth, all those, who were to accompany, or attend the Embassador, to the amount of near one hundred persons, including some musicians and artificers, beside soldiers and servants, joined his Excellency there in September, 1792, in order for embarkation; and meeting all together, perhaps, for the first time. They were, in future, to compose, in effect, one family, united by a common destination, and by the ties of interest and duty. Independently of those whose thoughts were concentrated in "the "care of living," and who were passive and indifferent to all things else, the rest might be considered as entering into a new period of existence. They had just quitted their former stations, oldest habits, and most close connections, to engage in a hazardous, but interesting enterprize. They were not Argonauts, indeed, actuated by the hope of obtaining a golden fleece; but impelled by the strong incentive of curiosity, and eager to indulge

the spirit of inquiry, they already contemplated China as almost within their grasp, while objects and topics, occupying the attention, and agitating the minds of those about them, and formerly their own, seemed to lose the interest they had hitherto excited; and a more captivating, tho distant prospect, appeared rising from the horizon to take possession of their thoughts.

They, thus, willingly withdrew from the consideration of Europe, and its events; and felt no regret, except where the affections of nature intervened, when it was announced that the wind and weather were favourable for departure.

CHAPTER III.

PASSAGE TO MADEIRA. NOTICES OF THAT ISLAND.

THE Lion and Hindostan, having on board the Embassador and his suite, set sail from Portsmouth on the 26th of September, 1792, as did also the Jackall brig intended to serve as a tender to the Lion. At this season of the year, when the earth's relative position to the sun occasions equal day and night throughout the globe, and the change of the sun's declination is most rapid, a sensible effect is frequently produced, likewise, upon the atmosphere, in which sudden and violent commotions, termed equinoctial gales, render navigation, at this period, more hazardous than at any other. But the degree of improvement to which the nautical art is brought, at present, and the expertness and hardihood of those who practice it, enable them to combat, successfully, tempests happening at a distance from the shore, wherever, according to the marine phrase, there is plenty of sea room; and leave them little ap-

prehension, at any season, if the moment of setting off be fair.

The course of the voyage to China, immediately from Portsmouth, leading, in the first instance, through the British Channel, to the westward, required a wind, which is observed to blow there less frequently than others, and for a shorter continuance. Sir Erasmus Gower availed himself of such a wind, therefore, as soon as it took place; and the Embassador, anxious to have the whole benefit of it, to clear the Channel, resisted his inclination, notwithstanding the invitation sent to him, to stop at Weymouth, where their Majesties then were, with most of the royal family. The weather, however, did not long continue moderate. The ships, in the darkness of the night, soon lost company of the tender, and they were, themselves, forced to take shelter in Torbay. In the delay of a couple of days here, which an adverse wind made necessary, the arrangements for the future voyage were made, to the general satisfaction.

They, who measure the inconveniences to be felt in traversing the ocean in modern times, by the specimen of what most persons, not accustomed to the sea, often suffer during their passage in small and crowded packets, between England and

the Continent, would be agreeably disappointed on embarking in such ships as were now in the service of the Embassy, where every comfort was provided. In the Lion, notwithstanding its being burthened with the baggage and usual incumbrances of travellers, as well as with warlike stores, and those required for navigation, likewise every article for sustenance for four hundred men, including passengers and crew, for a considerable time to come, together with the materials requisite to prepare such articles for use, yet room was left for procuring several of the advantages of a dwelling upon land. A considerable space was allotted, and distributed into regular apartments, and separate chambers, for the principal passengers and officers, where they might partake of society, or withdraw to privacy, at their option; and the deck formed an open area, sufficiently spacious and convenient to allow the enjoyment of air and exercise. Even that sickness, so little dangerous, but so excruciating, to which persons first going to sea are subject, particularly in small vessels, is less felt in those of considerable size, and in fewer instances. It, generally, happens likewise that men bound on a distant expedition, conscious of the length of time during which, tho they are constantly moving forward, they are to

move in the same vehicle, dispose their minds to render it as pleasant to themselves as possible, as well as to be reconciled to what they cannot alter for the better.

It must be confessed, indeed, that landsmen, reflecting on their situation when at sea, may be sometimes conscious of their inferiority to those, under whose direction they have placed themselves, on this new element. Unacquainted with the structure of the capacious and complicated machine that holds them, and on whose solidity and successful movements depends the preservation of their lives, as well as their arrival at the place of their destination; idle and unintelligent spectators of the methods and efforts practiced to forward and regulate those movements for the common good; necessarily passive and obedient to those who understand and act upon the occasion; they may, at times, regret their own temporary inutility, and dependence. Such impressions, however, generally, are slight and transitory; and scarcely damp that happiness of which a passenger's life at sea is certainly susceptible. Whatever was his situation before he quitted land, cannot be amended, now, by the further application of his thoughts to the means of effecting such an alteration; and the train of his la-

bours and solicitudes, at least, suspended, his mind experiences that calm and rest, to which it had, perhaps, been hitherto a stranger. Now satisfied with receiving and communicating the gratifications of social converse, or partaking in any amusement which fancy may suggest; without being disturbed by the common cares and ordinary incidents of the voyage; and implicitly confiding in the skill and diligence of those to whose management it had been entrusted; as little affected by the apprehension of calamities, to which all voyages are liable, while no accident intervenes to present danger to the imagination, as by the consciousness of mortality in the fulness of health; he is entirely open to the enjoyment of the present hour: until the view of other shores shall stimulate to fresh pursuits, and agitate again his breast with hopes and fears.

Of the passengers in the Lion and Hindostan, very few felt severely from sea sickness, notwithstanding the roughness of the weather. A distinction appeared, upon this occasion, in the temperaments of men, which nothing in their appearance could have previously denoted. The two gentlemen who were now most sick, were of an adult age, of a frame sufficiently robust, had generally been healthy, and had already been at

sea; while another, the honourable Mr. West, who was going in the Lion, in his way to try the climate of Madeira for a consumption, to which he has fallen since a victim, was not affected by the utmost motion of the ship. None of the midshipmen, tho they had no other lodging, by the regulations of the navy, than that of swinging in hammocks over the coilings of the cables, near that part of the ship which is called the cockpit, and where hot and confined air, and even, sometimes, noisome scents, might be apt to provoke nausea in the stomach, seemed to suffer from sea sickness; tho some of them were of very tender years, now on their first voyage, and of a constitution apparently delicate. They, probably, were preserved, in some measure, from every complaint, by their extraordinary activity and exertions in the performance of their new duty, and by the elevation of their spirits, on being liberated from the shackles of a school, and gratified with a subordinate authority in the ship. They were the first to ascend the tops of the masts, or to clamber on the beams, called yards, suspended across them, holding only by a rope, and in such apparent peril, that a young spectator, reflecting on the quick alarms of maternal tenderness, exclaimed, in the language usually

spoken to the Chinese interpreters,—*si matres nunc viderent!* were their mothers to see them in that posture!

On the first of October the ships set sail again, taking their last departure out of England, from Torbay, and stretching over from the hilly coast of Devonshire, came soon within view of Britany, and the flat isle of Ushant, after which they saw, for nine days, no land. However usual such a situation is to every navigator, since the invention of the mariner's compass, it is an awful spectacle to him, who gets into it for the first time; and the mind contemplates, with some degree of admiration, the ingenuity of man, in applying the quality of a particular fossil (which under a certain form, and properly suspended, points always towards the same portion of the heavens) to the purpose of directing his way through the trackless ocean. When out of sight of land a pleasurable sensation is always felt on meeting with other vessels. Several were perceived availing themselves of the same wind to go different routes; but the English having then no enemy to apprehend or to attack, the progress of the present voyage was not impeded by efforts to approach to, or avoid them; and Sir Erasmus Gower continued to steer, with favourable gales,

in a direction parallel to, tho not in sight of, Spain, Portugal, the Straits of Gibraltar, and the northern part of Africa.

Sir Erasmus observed, that "all ships, bound "from Europe for the island of Madeira, will "discover that their way is influenced by a cur- "rent, or set, from the Western ocean into the "Bay, formed between Ushant and Cape Finis- "terre, and into the Mediterranean, and, as well "as his observations, in five visits to Madeira, "could enable him to ascertain, such current "should be estimated to set south-east, about "eleven miles in fifty leagues."

The ships, steering their course agreeably to this estimate, and assisted for the correction of the log reckoning, as to longitude, by several time-keepers and lunar observations, found themselves on the tenth of October in sight of the islands of Porto Santo and Madeira. When abreast of Porto Santo, Madeira appeared as one great mountain, whose summit was hidden in the clouds. Shortly, afterwards, appeared three very small islands, called the Desertas, of which the two most distant were little better than pointed rugged rocks. The third, called the Table Deserta, was elevated, but flat, and in some state of

cultivation. Near it is a singular rock rising perpendicularly out of the sea.

Sir Erasmus advises "all ships bound for the "island of Madeira to endeavour to make or "steer for Porto Santo, and then proceed for the "Brazen-head, or eastern point of the road of "Funchal, the capital of the island, by going "between it and the Desertas, off the northern-"most of which is a high rock, frequently mis-"taken for a sail. The passage is about nine "miles wide, but without soundings, except in "very deep water, close to Madeira. The lati-"tude of the road is thirty-two degrees thirty-"seven minutes thirty seconds north, and the "longitude, ascertained by several eclipses of the "satellites of Jupiter, and by an eclipse of the "sun on the fourth of June, 1788, is seventeen "degrees five minutes west of Greenwich. The "compass had eighteen degrees thirty-five mi-"nutes variation to the westward of the pole. "The tide flows, at the full and change of the "moon, north-north-west and south-south-east. "Spring tides rise perpendicularly seven feet; "neap tides five feet. The flood sets to the east-"ward. The regulations of the port require all "ships, before, or immediately on, anchoring,

" to send to acquaint the governor of the island
" with an account of what they are, and their
" reasons for stopping there. Men of war are
" not to send their boats to vessels coming into
" the road, until they are visited by the pratique-
" boat, or boat whose business is to inquire lest
" any infectious disorder should be on board.
" The same is to be observed respecting vessels
" that are departing, which are not to be boarded
" after the visiting officer has been to search for
" natives leaving the island clandestinely, and
" for prohibited goods. English men of war
" salute with thirteen guns, after receiving an
" assurance of a return of an equal number.

" Ships' boats may land on the beach during
" the summer months; but when there is no
" landing of goods to make it necessary, it is
" better to be avoided, at all seasons, both for
" the safety of the boats, which are driven by a
" violent surge on a shingly shore, and for pre-
" venting the common men from having the op-
" portunity of frequenting the disorderly houses
" situate in the neighbourhood of the beach, and
" drinking the pernicious spirituous liquors vend-
" ed thereabouts. The landing near the Loo rock,
" being defended from the surge, is very safe and
" easy; and tho there are cottages near to it, the

" boat's people may be easily kept from them. " Caution is necessary, likewise, against the " shore boats coming on board, under pretence " of selling fish, fruits, and vegetables; for their " chief object is the sale of the worst spirituous " liquors, and often concealed goods. Fresh " beef, water, and vegetables are to be procured " here for the ship's company, and are sent on " board in boats belonging to the place.

" The British government allows the contrac- " tor five shillings a ton for water, and sixpence " a pound for beef, for the use of the crews of his " Majesty's ships of war. The contract wine is " of a weak quality, and will not keep; and the " price is sixteen pounds for a ton, containing " one hundred and twenty gallons. A fleet of " twenty sail of men of war may be amply sup- " plied with refreshments here, if their stay " should not exceed ten days.

" The road is open from the west to the south- " south-east. The winds blow strongest here " from south-west to south-east. Ships obliged " to anchor in the winter in Funchal road should " be very attentive to the dark gloomy appear- " ance of the weather to the southward, with a " swell setting in; for it is very dangerous re- " maining at anchor with those prognostics."

It has been thought a harbour might be constructed, tho at a considerable expence, by uniting the Fort de Ilheo, commonly called the Loo castle, with a rocky neck of land that jets into the water towards it, distant about one hundred and twenty yards. The depth of water, through this narrow passage, is from six to seven fathoms: so that it would require an immense mass of stone work, of which the materials are, indeed, at hand, to withstand the heavy sea, which almost perpetually tumbles in when the wind is blowing from the southward; and which has frequently been known to break over the Loo castle, a height presumed to be no less than eighty feet. Such a harbour would, indeed, contain but a very few vessels, beside the craft employed in carrying commodities from the capital to the smaller ports, and bringing from thence to it the produce of the island. During the stormy season, those vessels moor within the Loo rock, and are secured by additional cables to the shore; and thus, when tempests threaten, they are entirely left to take their chance, being quitted by the crew, who seek refuge upon land.

The island of Madeira, at first view, appeared rocky, barren, and uncultivated; but its beauties expanded to the eye on a nearer approach; and

nothing could be more picturesque and inviting, than the appearance of Funchal and its adjacent hills, when observed from the ships at anchor. The town is situated in the midst of a verdant valley, in which churches and other buildings, white on the outside, being interspersed, make an agreeable contrast with the ever-green trees and plantations. Spring and summer may be said to be the only seasons; and it is observed that the cold or heat here are seldom so great as to be unpleasant. During the Embassador's stay, Fahrenheit's thermometer was from sixty-nine to seventy-two degrees, in the shade, at noon. It is seldom found to exceed seventy-five degrees in the autumn, in the middle of the vintage; and, in January, it is about sixty-four in Funchal, tho the tops of the hills, in sight above it, are then covered with snow. The ships having left England in the beginning of October, when vegetation, in some instances, already began to fade, and to announce the speedy droop of nature, its wild luxuriance in Madeira was the more striking, to natives of northern regions, landing, so soon afterwards, on that island. The whole creation seemed there alive. Myriads of insects were buzzing in the air. Swarms of lizards moved along the ground in every direc-

tion. Scarcely a plant was without fruit or flower; every tree was in leaf: some of the humble herbs of Europe growing here into the habit and size of shrubs. Nothing appeared languid or declining, except, perhaps, man might be so considered. Most of the common people had dark complexions, forbidding features, were under the middle size of Europeans, with little of the spirit and activity of the original inhabitants of Africa, or of the colder parts of Europe. The offspring of the latter, transferred to southern countries, often become, it seems, enervated and listless.

Every honour and attention, due to the representative of a friendly and powerful sovereign, was paid, by order of the Portugueze Governor, to the Embassador, as well on board the Lion, as on his going ashore, and after he was landed. His Excellency declined a military guard; but yielded to the solicitation of the Governor to partake of an entertainment, which was indeed sumptuous; and to which also were invited, beside the gentlemen in the suite of the Embassador, and officers of the Lion and Hindostan, the merchants of the British factory, the chief officers of government and of the garrison, and several of the principal inhabitants of the island, in all about two hundred persons; but not one

lady was present, except, in the beginning, the Governor's daughter, about ten years old, who was dressed in all the formality of a woman, and did the honours of the table without embarrassment; and at the desert, which was laid out in fresh and cool apartments, where the Governor's wife presided, she being too much indisposed to be present at the whole entertainment. She was addressed by the name of Donna Louisa, and her daughter by that of Donna Maria, it seeming to be the custom of the Portugueze of rank, of both sexes, to use only the baptismal name preceded by a title, tho they bear several surnames. The Governor had those of Pereira, Forjas, and Coutinho, probably belonging to the most distinguished families from which he was descended.

In the hall of the government house was painted the popular and interesting, but doubtful, story of the first discovery of Madeira by an Englishman, called Robert Macham, who lived towards the end of the reign of the third Edward. This man, it is said, of obscure birth, had fallen in love with a young damsel, called Anne d'Arfet, of exquisite beauty, and of a noble family, which, disdaining so low an alliance, tho Macham had gained her affections, obtained a war-

rant from the king to keep him in a prison, until the lady was persuaded to marry a nobleman, who took her immediately to his seat near Bristol. Macham, some time afterwards, being released, found means to convey the young lady on board a vessel provided to carry them to France. A storm suddenly arising, and the ship being ill manned, they were driven far to sea, and tossed, for thirteen days, at the mercy of the waves, out of sight of any land. At length, however, they thought they descried something like it, which redoubling their efforts to approach, they perceived an island, overgrown with wood. The vessel was soon at anchor; and Macham and the lady, with a few attendants, went on shore, and sought shelter by building a kind of hut under the branches of a wide spreading tree. In the course of the night a tempest drove the vessel from her anchors, and carried her to the Barbary coast, where she was wrecked, and the seamen made captives by the Moors. The lady was so affected by this fresh disaster, that she died in a short time; and Macham, through grief, soon followed her. Their attendants, rendered desperate by the loss of their conductor, quitted the island; and betaking themselves to their open boat, put out to sea, without knowing even what

course to steer. After a series of adventures, these men fell in with a Spaniard, who, much affected by their story, communicated it to Gonzales Zarco, sent by the king of Portugal on a voyage of discovery, and prevailed upon him to sail in search of the island. However imperfectly its situation had been described by the English sailors, it was in a little time found out by him.

The particulars of this story have, indeed, the testimony of Alcafarado, a contemporary author, who, at the instance of Henry, Prince of Portugal, composed a book entitled, A Relation of the first Discovery of the Island of Madeira; but De Barros, the Livy of the Portugueze, ascribes it entirely to Gonzales Zarco and Tristan Vas.

Another native of Great Britain, Mr. William Johnstone, lately a merchant in Madeira, who joined the pursuits of science to the avocations of his profession, by an union less rare in the present than in any former age, made a geometrical survey of this island. He found it to be in the form of, nearly, a parallelogram, the mean length of which, from west-north-west to east-south-east, was about thirty-seven miles, and mean breadth eleven miles, containing an area of four hundred and seven square miles,

or two hundred and sixty thousand four hundred and eighty acres. It is divided into thirty-seven parishes, and is said to contain about eighty thousand inhabitants; so that there are near two hundred persons for every square mile, and, on an average, every individual might possess upwards of three acres of land.

A great part of Madeira, however, seems incapable of cultivation; the sides of the hills being steep and rugged, and almost destitute of soil. The waters, in their descent from the mountains, form a number of narrow vallies, in all of which small patches of cultivated ground appear, and in many of them are situate pleasant little villages. The sides of the hills are so thinly covered with soil, that necessity has compelled the cultivators to endeavour to add to it, by breaking such pieces of the scattered rock, as contain vegetable matter into smaller parts, over which the rills, from the heights, being made to flow, the fragments soon are found to crumble and become a fertile mould. This is, perhaps, the strongest instance of their industry. Indolence is predominant, particularly with the men; who often lie basking in the sun, or stretched at their length upon their floors, while their wives and daughters are sent to the distance of some

miles, up the mountains, to cut down broom, which they carry in loads to Funchal, where it is bought for fuel. These women, notwithstanding the roughness of the roads, travel constantly barefooted. The poorness of their food, consisting chiefly of pumpkins and salt fish, added to the severity of their labour, and the warmth of the climate, give them the appearance of age at an early period of life.

The chief produce of the island is the grape, from which are made, annually, upon an average, nearly twenty-five thousand pipes of wine, of one hundred and twenty gallons each; half of which is exported to England, North America, and the East and West Indies: the remainder is consumed by the natives, in its original state, or in that of spirit distilled from it. The grape of Madeira is generally white, and produces a juice of the same colour; but there are others which yield a deeper coloured juice, forming a red wine, called Tinto, of which a mixture with the former, in a small proportion, serves to give it a darker tinge.

There is, likewise, a red skinned grape, called Bastarda, of which the juice is white. In some few soils another grape is raised, remarkably rich and sweet, from which is produced the

celebrated Malmsey wine. Of this the average quantity made is said to approach five hundred pipes, and sells at about sixty pounds a pipe. Of the other wine, which, in contradistinction, is called dry or hard Madeira, the highest price charged, when new, to dealers in that article, seldom exceeds thirty-two pounds a pipe. From other persons, according to the custom in every branch of trade, a larger sum always is demanded. For old wine an addition of twenty shillings a pipe, or more, is made for every year it has been kept, as an equivalent for leakage, evaporation, and interest of the capital remaining engaged in it. The average price of every kind of wine is fourteen pounds, or thereabouts; and reduces the whole export value considerably under two hundred thousand pounds; part of which serves to pay for manufactures from Great Britain, flour and salt fish from America, and corn from the western isles, belonging, as well as Madeira, to the crown of Portugal.

It is not uncommon for the merchants of Madeira to purchase British goods, brought there, at the rate of twenty-five *per cent.* profit on the original price, as set forth in the bill of parcels. The bill, indeed, is sometimes altered in the passage between England and Madeira, and higher

prices annexed, as having been paid for every article. This unwarrantable practice is so well known, as to have given the name of *salt-water invoices* to such fabricated accounts; by which, however, the consumers are the only sufferers, as the Madeira merchant demands, generally, the same proportionate advance, beyond what he pays for, on the commodities he has for sale.

The government of Portugal imposes a duty upon all imports into Madeira, except provisions, as well as upon wine exported; and levies, likewise, internal taxes. Yet the whole is said to net no more than eight thousand pounds, after all the civil and military expences are defrayed. The profits, accruing from that island, are undoubtedly more considerable to Great Britain than to its parent state, in consequence of the British trade carried on to it, and by the British factory settled in it, consisting now of upwards of twenty commercial houses, and whose acquired fortunes centre in Great Britain. Other nations share but little with them in the Madeira trade. Even the Portugueze, who have attempted to vie with them, are seldom found to prosper, having, it is supposed, less commercial knowledge, as well, probably, as a smaller capital and credit, and fewer foreign connections.

The British merchants attach to their interest the cultivators of the vine, by supplying in advance to all their wants, in the intervals of the vintage, and in the seasons when it fails. Their dealings with the Portugueze inhabitants of Funchal must also be extensive; independently of which, there does not appear much social intercourse between them.

Enough, however, has subsisted to introduce, among the latter, those associations of affected secrecy, called fraternities of Free-masons, which in England are devoted, certainly, to good fellowship; and frequently, promote the purposes of charity; but in countries where, from the nature of the government, freedom of conversation is constrained, such societies may favour, from the privacy of their meetings, an unreserved communication of sentiment, rendered, on that account, suspicious.

The Roman Catholic clergy, observing the fervour of devotion slackened among the laity, to the degree of rendering it difficult to recruit their convents with proper subjects, were apt to attribute so alarming a decline of zeal to the propagation of free-thinking among Free-masons, and applied to the arm of the inquisition for their punishment and expulsion. A persecution

ensued against many of the principal Portugueze resident in Madeira, which was likely to be attended with very serious consequences, had not the present minister of foreign affairs at Lisbon, the Chevalier de Pinto, a man of a liberal mind, and much in the confidence of the Prince of Brazils, regent of the Portugueze dominions during the indisposition of his mother, procured an edict, by which it was ordained, that "all "the inquisitors and judges of the tribunal of "the inquisition should, as soon as any infor- "mation were given to the said tribunal, imme- "diately investigate the same; and, when the "culprit was in custody, should appoint advo- "cates for the defence of the aforesaid culprit; "and whenever sentence should be pronounced "against him, the proceedings should be sent, "immediately, under cover, to the secretary of "state, Don Jose de Scabra, in order to be pre- "sented to the regent, that his highness might "determine thereupon what he should think fit; "and that the proceedings should be so sent "within two months after the seizure of the cul- "prit, it not being the regent's intention that "any Portugueze subject should suffer for years "in a rigorous prison."

The spirit that dictated this edict, as well as

the provisions it contains, are found sufficient to arrest the tyranny of the inquisition. Nor is it upheld, as formerly, by the superstitious attachment of the people; even the women are said to be less religious. None have taken the veil in Madeira during the last twenty years. The influence of the Portugueze clergy was formerly without bounds: they governed every private family. Something of this sway was still perceptible at the governor's entertainment, where a forward and drunken friar walked round the tables, commanding attention, and impertinently interfering, without interruption or reprimand.

The British factory has always been protected against any attacks of the inquisition; and is on good terms with the governor and chief judge, to each of whom a small salary, by way of compliment, is allowed, out of a contribution levied by the factory, on the freight of goods from England, and on wine exported by them. This contribution is authorized, in part, by an act of the British parliament, and partly by an internal regulation of the factory, and serves to support such British seamen, as happen to be left through sickness, or any other accident, on the island, as well as to pension such of its own body, as shall

have, through misfortunes, declined in their circumstances.

The commercial houses in Madeira are all open for the reception of the passengers, stopping for refreshments there, in their way to Asia or America, if they bring the slightest introduction from any friend in Europe; and when the ships arrive in fleets with many passengers, there is a continued round of entertainments and festivity. The houses are spacious in proportion. Hospitality of this kind, so little known in crowded European cities, at the same time that it brings business to the merchant, is peculiarly grateful to strangers landing from a voyage; and often an intimacy quickly ensues between the host and guests, to be suddenly, however, broken off by a call announcing the departure of the ships; and with little likelihood of being renewed, as Madeira lies far out of the track of the same persons on their return home.

Amongst the food most relished at Madeira, is the hog. These animals are permitted to range wild amid the mountains, when young, after being marked by their respective owners. They feed on nutritious roots, frequently of the fern; and are afterwards hunted and caught by dogs.

In the neighbouring isle of Porto Santo, partridges, with which that island abounds, are caught alive by the inhabitants, stationing themselves round where the covies spring, and chasing them on all sides, until the birds, alarmed wherever they attempt to rest, are at length exhausted with fatigue, and suffer themselves to be taken by their pursuers.

No noxious animal is known to exist in Madeira. No serpents, whether venomous or innocent. No hares, or foxes—no oysters or herrings on the coast—other fish not rare; but the greatest consumption among the poor is of the salted cod, imported from America. Its excessive use contributes, it is supposed, together with other bad provisions, to the scorbutic eruptions on the skin, so common among the lower orders of the people here. They are much afflicted, also, with rheumatisms. The middle and higher classes are subject to paralytic affections, supposed to be occasioned by indolence, repletion, and want of sufficient exercise. The small-pox is said to be most dangerous in summer. Inoculation is rare on account of religious scruples. Intermittent fevers are not known upon the island, where, indeed, there are no marshes to produce them. The country is too hilly, and high winds are too

frequent, to admit the stagnation of noxious vapours. The gusts, coming down the mountains upon the town of Funchal, are so violent as sometimes to unroof the houses; to prevent which, recourse is had to the awkward shift of placing heavy stones upon the tiles, without attending to the danger of their rolling off upon the people in the streets. This peril, or any other, does not, however, deter gallants from giving, according to the custom of the mother country, nightly serenades under the latticed windows of the fair.

The town, notwithstanding the advantage of streams running down the streets, is not kept clean. It is, in other respects, improving. An almeyda, or mall, with handsome rows of trees, has been lately finished there, through the influence of the present governor. He, sometimes, has encouraged other buildings, by procuring subscriptions for that purpose, from the principal Portugueze inhabitants, as well as the foreign merchants; in the payment of which the latter, only, are found punctual.

The town is said to contain about fifteen thousand people. The population and cultivation of the country are upon the increase. The seasons, however, are uncertain, and the crop, sometimes,

fails. The expence of tillage thus brings the farmer, occasionally, into debt; but the laws of the country, tho they seize the property of debtors, do not retain their persons in confinement.

The culture of the sugar cane, as more congenial to tropical climates, is in a great degree abandoned iu Madeira. The cane grows here to the height of about eight feet, and in form resembles a common reed, with a jointed stem, and leaves springing from the joints. The middle of the stem furnishes the best and sweetest juice. There were also a few trees of the true cinnamon, with three-ribbed scented leaves, and a thin fragrant bark.

In an excursion to the eastern part of the island, by some gentlemen of the Embassy, from Funchal, the road was found, in the beginning, to be steep and craggy up the hills, afterwards it was confined to a narrow path, bounded on one side by a perpendicular rock, and open on the other to a dreadful precipice. The path is, indeed, in many parts impassable, except to those who go on foot, or ride on mules well trained to travel over it, and who are perfectly surefooted. The party arrived, at length, upon an open plain, adorned in many places with the flowering myrtle and box tree, growing

wild, and the whortleberry shrub, which, tho in England it does not exceed in height the diminutive heath growing in its neighbourhood, is here become a bush of no inconsiderable size. At the east end of the island they saw the crater of an extinct volcano, about four hundred yards in diameter, around the sides and in the bottom of which, were scattered fragments of the lava. In the rainy season the waters had lodged in the bottom of this crater; but it was at this time dry, and almost entirely covered with the herb penny-royal.

To Doctor Gillan it appeared that "there "had been several craters in the island, and "that eruptions had taken place from them at "various and very distant intervals. This was "particularly manifest at a place near the Brazen-"head, where might easily be counted twelve dif-"ferent eruptions of lava from a neighbouring "crater. The strata, or layers of lava, were all "distinguished from each other by the follow-"ing regular arrangement: first, the bottom part "was hard solid lava, scientifically termed, com-"pact lava; secondly, over the layer of compact "lava, lay a layer of cellular lava; thirdly, next "came the scoriæ, partaking of the nature of "pumice stones; and, lastly, the volcanic ashes,

" The second eruption lay arranged in the same " order above the first; and every other to the " twelfth eruption.

" A deep excavation furnished in one place " an opportunity of observing, that the bottom " rock, on which the first layer of compact lava " rested, was chiefly an iron ore, composed of " calx, or mineral of iron and of clay. From " which circumstances it was inferred, that this " rock had never been exposed to any high de- " gree of heat: otherwise the iron would have " been fused, and, by its specific gravity, would " have descended to the lowest part, and left the " loose clay upon the surface; and, also, that " the layers of superincumbent lava had flowed " from a crater of a date more recent than the " formation of the ore. It would be difficult to " conceive how these appearances could have " been produced, had the whole island, origi- " nally, been formed by volcanic fire, and " thrown up from the bottom of the ocean. It " contains, indeed, much matter which has not " undergone, or at least bears no marks of, the " action of fire. Beside the iron ore, already " mentioned, quartz undecomposed and very " compact, has been in several places found, and " high up the hills.

"The chain of the highest mountains of Ma-
"deira has hardly any volcanic appearance.
"The clouds envelope, frequently, their tops,
"and from them descend all the streams and ri-
"vulets of the island. Their antiquity is marked
"by the deep chasms or gulfs they have form-
"ed, in their descent, between the ridges of the
"rocks, during the long lapse of time they have
"continued to flow. In the beds of these rivu-
"lets are found pebbles of various sizes, and
"large rounded masses of silex, such as are usu-
"ally found in the beds of many similar tor-
"rents in the Alps. The soil, also, of the fields
"and pasturage grounds appears exactly the same
"as those of the continent, where no volcanic
"fire has ever been suspected. It is likewise to
"be observed, that no lava of a glassy nature has
"been discovered in Madeira, nor any perfect
"pumice stone: circumstances which both in-
"dicate, that not the highest degree of heat had
"been suffered here; but it is probable that the
"bay or beach of Funchal is a segment of a large
"crater, the exterior part of which has sunk into
"the sea; for, in the first place, the shingles or
"blue stones upon the beach are all of compact
"lava; secondly, tempestuous weather throws
"always upon the shore larger masses of the same

" blue lava stone, and, also, a quantity of cellu-
" lar lava, approaching to pumice stone in tex-
" ture, but much heavier, and not fibrous; and
" lastly, the Loo rock, and landing place oppo-
" site to it, to the westward of Funchal bay, as
" well as that on which the Fort St. Jago is con-
" structed, are evidently perpendicular fragments
" of the edges of the crater, which have hitherto
" resisted the action of the sea, by having been
" better supported, or having more closely ad-
" hered together, tho much worn by the violence
" of the surge. They bear not the least resem-
" blance to the neighbouring rocks a little within
" shore."

As far, indeed, as every external appearance and every examination into the bowels of the earth can warrant a reasonable conjecture, the body of the island of Madeira may be considered as the summit of a primary mountain, from whence, at several subsequent periods, volcanic matter was exploded; and the smaller islands of Porto Santo and the Desertas were, originally, joined to it; but have, in the variety of convulsions which nature has undergone, been separated from it; and the intermediate spaces have been covered with the sea.

The rocky shore of the island of Madeira, and

the violent surge constantly beating on it, form a natural defence against invasion. What art has added at the capital, which extends three quarters of a mile along the beach, and nearly half a mile in depth, consists, as Captain Parish observed, "in four small forts. One situate at the eastern "extremity of the beach of Funchal, with a per- "pendicular height rising immediately in its "rear. This fort stands so low as to be exposed "to the fire of shipping; altho an opportunity "offered of occupying an height close to it, "where might be erected a very commanding "work. This fort is called St. Jago. That of "St. Lorenço, within two hundred yards of the "western extremity of the town, is an irregular "work, whose greatest length is about one hun- "dred yards, and its breadth nearly as much. "It has three small bastions and a battery to- "ward the sea, and flanking the beach. This "is occupied as the residence of the governor. "A third, called Peak castle, is situate at the "north-west angle of the town, upon a hill, dis- "tant about half a mile from the shore. It is "very difficult of access from the southward; "but if the hill above it were once gained, no "formidable resistance could be expected from "it, as it is completely overlooked. The fourth

" fort stands upon the Loo rock, higher than the " largest ships, but by no means sufficiently so, " to warrant the disposition made upon its sum- " mit. The guns are crowded together en bar- " bette; and the little parapet, over which they " look, appears unequal to resist a cannon shot.

" The beach may further be defended by a " direct line of musquetry from a low built " wall, on which a few guns are mounted at in- " tervals, and which has occasional projections " that afford small flanks. This line appears in- " adequate for defence, when troops are covered, " in their landing, by men of war: but the con- " stant surge, upon the beach, would prove a " powerful assistant in obstructing the manage- " ment of boats in an attempt to land. It is said " that a very convenient landing-place may be " found about two miles to the westward of " Funchal bay, round the *Pico de Cruz;* perhaps " at *Praya.* From hence two roads lead directly " to Funchal; one ascending the hill for a short " distance, then descending into the valley under " the Peak castle, from which it is enfiladed. " The other keeps the shore, and would, per- " haps, be preferred, as less exposed to the fire " of the Peak castle, and as being sheltered, in

"a great degree, by the intervening buildings, "from the fire of St. Lorenço.

"The line wall, extending from the sea to the "height on which is situated Peak castle, is not "of a better construction than that of the beach, "and, being destitute of cannon, would make "but a feeble resistance. The Peak castle seems "to afford the principal defence. It is well built, "and in tolerable repair. Its walls are of a con- "siderable height; but it has no ditch; and it is "completely commanded from the rear. About "twelve guns are mounted on it, of different ca- "libers and constructions, generally, very old "guns of English make. Such, too, are all the "cannon of the place; and their carriages are "quite out of repair. Most of the merlons are of "stone, generally, from two and a half to three "feet thick. In the Peak castle there is a small "armory, containing about one hundred and "fifty stand of arms, and three brass field pieces "of English construction.

"The forces on the island are, of regulars one "hundred and fifty artillery, and as many in- "fantry; with two thousand militia, who are "occasionally under arms. They are formed "into two battalions, and are obliged to clothe

" themselves in uniforms: also, ten thousand ir-
" regular militia, who are not so clothed or ex-
" ercised; but who, on consideration of their be-
" ing at no expence on that account, are obliged
" to repair highways, to take charge of the sig-
" nals, and to do duty in the garrisons. They
" are divided into three districts, each com-
" manded by a colonel; and subdivided into
" companies, with a captain and lieutenant to
" each."

The regular troops are partly composed of natives of Angola, a Portugueze settlement on the coast of Africa. They are pressed into the service from amongst the most idle and disorderly inhabitants of the place. Angola is, as well as Madeira, one of the vast number of the conquests achieved, or discoveries and settlements made, in Africa, Asia, and America, by the subjects of one of the smallest and weakest kingdoms now in Europe; but under the auspices of the most enterprizing princes that history has recorded. These remaining possessions are so scattered throughout the ocean, that there will be yet occasion to stop at some of them, in the course of the present voyage.

It is necessary for ships bound on a distant expedition, especially men of war, whose crews

are so much more numerous than those of merchant vessels, to touch, on account of health, occasionally, at different places on their route, in order to procure fresh meat and vegetables for the people, and to recruit the stock of fresh water, and of wood for fuel. These objects were attained for the Lion and Hindostan at Madeira within a single week. The Jackall tender, which lost their company in the Channel, had not, indeed, yet joined them. But the Embassador was desirous to pursue his route without loss of time. His Excellency and the gentlemen of the Embassy, intent upon the object of arriving soon in China, quitted, with less regret, their amusements, and acquaintance, and the continuation of their inquiries, in Madeira. And, instructions being left for the Jackall to proceed without delay to Port Praya in the island of St. Jago, they embarked from Funchal on the eighteenth of October, 1792.

CHAPTER IV.

PASSAGE TO TENERIFFE; TO ST. JAGO. NOTICES OF THOSE ISLANDS.

Opposite to, and not far from, the coast of Africa, are several clusters of islands, and of rocks, besides those mentioned in the preceding chapter, situate in different degrees of latitude, and near enough to the continent to be, by theorists supposed to have, at a vastly remote period, been joined to it; and they may still be considered as appendages, in some sort, of it.

The first cluster, that occurs in a southerly course from Madeira, consists of little more than rocks, called the Salvages, which are carefully to be avoided. Within one day's farther sail, lie those islands which are generally understood to be what the ancients called the Fortunate Isles, from the abundant productiveness of the soil, as well as the salubrity and delightfulness of the climate. They have since changed that significant appellation, tho without losing their good qualities, to that of the Canary Islands; and they now belong to the crown of Spain.

Next to them in succession come, tho at a considerable distance, the Cape Verde islands, so called from their vicinity to a continental cape of that name; which cape and islands are subject to Portugal. One of these is St. Jago, where, according to Sir Erasmus Gower's directions for the Jackall tender, she was to follow him; and, in order to allow her more time to overtake him there, as well as for the purpose of procuring a supply of better wine for the seamen of the Lion, than Sir Erasmus could get in Madeira at the contract price, he determined to touch, in his way to St. Jago, at the town of Santa Cruz in the island of Teneriffe, one of the Canaries.

The course thither was due south, sometimes, and always southerly. In this course the weather was sensibly growing warmer; and the passengers and crews, tho in respect of time approaching to the winter months, felt as if winter were flying from them. The winds, which hitherto since the ships left England, as well as there, were variable, began gradually to partake of that steady and uniform direction from the eastward, which denote the regular trade winds, so contrary to those which are the emblem of change.

The effect of the wind's impulsion upon ships

is known to be measured by the simple contrivance of a thin, flat and triangular piece of wood, which continuing motionless in the sea wherever it is thrown, whence it is called a log, marks, by the celerity of the ship's receding from it, how quickly she is driven by the wind. If a greater progress be found to have been made, than is denoted by this admeasurement, the difference proves a current or progressive motion of the sea near its surface, independently of the agitation of its waves, which, from whatever cause it may proceed, is found frequently to take place. Sir Erasmus Gower observed, in proceeding to Teneriffe, a constant current setting to the southward, at the rate of a third of a mile an hour, equal to twenty-two miles in the distance between that island and Madeira.

Captain Mackintosh, of the Hindostan, "who "had made twenty passages in this route, ge- "nerally experienced a current from the thirty- "ninth degree of latitude to that of the Canaries. "In this part of the ocean he formerly found, "from repeated and accurate observations, that "this current set three degrees fifty minutes east- "south-east. He found it strongest opposite to "the entrance into the Mediterranean, or Straits "of Gibraltar; and in one voyage, the current

" was computed by his time-keeper to set about " forty miles a day. This current inclines more " southerly as it approaches to the Canaries. It " strikes on the coast of Barbary, and takes, " about Cape Bojador, different and opposite " directions, near in shore, one part running to " the northward towards the Mediterranean, and " the other to the southward, along the coast, to- " wards the Equator."

On the twentieth of October the island of Teneriffe was perceived by the people of the Lion, appearing through the haze. The ships did not approach the land till the afternoon of the next day, and it was found that the island, when first observed, was eighteen leagues distant from the ships. The Peak, or utmost top of Teneriffe, vying in altitude with the highest lands of the ancient continent, did not appear, as the ships approached from the north-east, to answer to the idea of that lofty eminence, which the imagination was prepared to find. The towering hills, indeed, which are close to it, on that side, took away from its apparent height; but a passenger on board the Lion, remembering to have seen it, from sea, on the opposite or south-west side of the island, describes it as rising there perpendicularly from the ocean, marking its elevation by three

successive ranges of light clouds, like streaks across it, one above another, between each of which it was distinctly perceptible, until, at last, it hid its summit in the uppermost of them.

Sir Erasmus Gower observes, that "the north-"east of Teneriffe, called Punto de Nago, ap-"peared, at about four leagues distance, to be a "steep bluff point, very like the Brazen-head "going into Funchal, except that it is higher. "The land, to the north or north-west, was "rocky and very irregular, with perpendicular "peaks, and three rocky islands, of a middling "height, detached, near a mile, from the main "land. When the ship was nearly abreast of "the north-east end of the island, its southern "extremity was perceived sloping very gradu-"ally to a low point, known by the name of "Punto Prieta. The island, called the Grand "Canary, was seen lying to the south; and, to "the south-east, the road and town of Santa "Cruz, in Teneriffe, seven or eight miles from "Punto de Nago. Tho that point looked like a "rugged rock, the other hills had trees and ver-"dure to their very tops." Sir Erasmus Gower mentioned, that "the Lion anchored in twenty "fathoms, the south-east point of the island "open, a sail's breadth, with the castle point

88217

" bearing south-west by west, and the north-east " end of the island east by north half north, dis- " tance off shore about one quarter of a mile.

" The anchoring ground is, in general, very " bad. It is advisable, therefore, for ships that " call at this place, in the winter months, merely " for the purchase of refreshments, not to come to " an anchor; but to stand off and on, sending a " boat on shore, to go through the necessary forms " with the governor, and to order the necessary " supplies to be put on board. The little addi- " tional trouble, and seeming inconvenience of " this mode, are sufficiently made up by the pre- " servation of the cables, the safety of the ship, " and exemption from anxiety. Even in the sum- " mer months it is necessary to buoy the cables, " and to moor with as little cable as possible. " The place is defended by batteries and a line " of musquetry towards the sea. The shore is " fenced with rocks and large stones; and the " surge is constantly so high as to render it al- " most inaccessible to boats. There is a good " mole or pier, projecting into the sea, where " boats may land in all seasons; at its extremity " is a battery of four brass guns. The pier is " likewise defended by a well built square fort, " which appears in good condition. About eighty

" yards to the southward of the pier is a creek " among the rocks, where goods are landed in " mild weather. There are forts and small bat- " teries to the northward and southward of the " mole, extending half a mile each way. They " are all of them close to the sea shore. The " force of each is from two to four guns. The " militia consists of all persons capable of bear- " ing arms in the island. The regular troops, " including artillery, do not exceed three hun- " dred men."

Beside the defences of art, and those already mentioned to be furnished by nature, another arises from the evident danger to which hostile ships must be exposed, as the wind is scarcely ever favourable to get away from the land, and escape the fire of the batteries on shore, in case of failure of success. To this danger did the gallant Admiral Blake, in the desire of doing his country service, render himself liable, in a war with Spain, in 1657, when he attacked a fleet of Spanish galleons, lying in this road, nearly equal to his own in strength, independently of the powerful protection from the shore. Tho he actually succeeded in destroying the whole of the enemy's ships, and, by a sudden and uncommon change of wind, was enabled to bring all his own

off safe, it is difficult to view the scene of action, and consider the circumstances, generally, occurring there, without joining to the admiration of the bold attempt and successful event, some portion of the anxiety which is felt for a peril still impending.

"The latitude of the road of Santa Cruz was "observed, by Sir Erasmus Gower, to be twenty-"eight degrees twenty-eight minutes north; its "longitude, by the time-keeper, sixteen degrees "twenty-six minutes west of Greenwich, and "the variation of the compass seventeen degrees "thirty-five minutes to the westward of the pole. "The tide rises perpendicularly six feet.

"According to the regulations of the port, "there should be no communication between the "ships and shore, from the setting to the rising "of the sun. It is, also, prohibited to fire the "morning or evening gun on board; tho it "was done by a small French frigate, then ly-"ing in the road, under the national colours. "English men of war do not salute, because the "Spaniards are forbid to make a return. Beef, "mutton, pork, goats, poultry, fruits, and ve-"getables are very good and reasonable; and, "for ships bound to the southward and requir-"ing refreshments, this place has many advan-

"tages over Madeira; particularly the wine, to "be had by contract for the ship's company, is "of a much stronger quality, and at a much "cheaper rate. A pipe, containing one hun- "dred and twenty gallons, does not exceed ten "pounds."

The shipping of the necessary supply of wine, for the Lion, was likely to take up two or three days; and several of the passengers from that ship, and some passengers and officers of the Hindostan, took the opportunity of this delay to go on shore, in order to visit as much of the island as they could. The town of Santa Cruz, which is pleasantly situated, did not present to them the crowds of people, or scenes of business perceptible in Funchal: but it appeared better laid out, more open, cleaner, and more comfortable. The well-built pier stretched out into the sea, the conveniences contrived for safe and easy landing near it, the handsome almeyda, or mall, along the quay, shaded with several rows of trees, the fountain adorned with marble statues in the square, all apparently of late construction, denote a government attentive to the improvement of the place. The hills, above Santa Cruz, are neither so high, nor overhang so immediately the town, as those behind Funchal,

which, as being the last place that the present party visited, was now more readily the object of comparison in their minds. They found the walks and rides in the neighbourhood of Santa Cruz more level and agreeable; they seemed to breathe a lighter, purer, air than usual, and felt they were in a *fortunate* island. Of these feelings there could not be a more lively instance than in the concurring expressions of regret which fell from every mouth, that Mr. West, in whose recovery every one took interest, had not come on, to take the benefit of a climate so seemingly superior to that of Madeira where he staid.

Mr. Hickey, painter to the Embassy, "ascend-
" ed the craggy mountains to the northward of the
" town, in hope of getting an advantageous view
" of the Peak, but was prevented by the clouds
" with which it was wholly enveloped. The rocks
" upon those hills appeared to be volcanic; and
" among them a variety of natural caves were
" formed, which serve for places of occasional
" rest, and shelter, to the labouring people in the
" season of cultivation. The culture is carried
" up to the tops of these mountains, the soil
" being supported, in successive stages, by walls
" or heaps of stone. A peasant, whom Mr. Hickey
" met, with a fowling-piece in his hand, and

" with whom he conversed in Spanish, informed
" him, that the produce of these mountains was
" corn, beans, and a grass which served as fod-
" der for the cattle. At this season nothing re-
" mained, except dry stubble. In the adjacent
" hills, some very singular combinations ap-
" peared of craggy heaps and cliffs, and, below,
" a tremendous precipice. A variety of wild
" odoriferous herbs were scattered around; and
" some, of a powerful and forbidding smell. La
" Figuera de India, called commonly in English
" the prickly pear tree, bears here a valuable
" fruit, not easily, indeed, to be plucked or
" eaten. But the obliging peasant, already men-
" tioned, overcame the difficulty by means of a
" tuft of grass, with which he enveloped the
" fruit, to guard his fingers from the prickles
" with which it was covered; and cutting cau-
" tiously away the rind, laid open the pulp,
" which was very agreeable to the taste, uniting
" the flavour of the fig, the winter burgundy
" pear, and the water melon. The peasant, in
" the course of conversation, mentioned, as a
" received opinion, that the island contained
" rich mines of gold; but that the King of Spain
" had ordered the search for them to be discon-
" tinued, lest, as the peasant added, they should

" prove a temptation to the English to render " themselves masters of the island."

The principal party from the ships proceeded another way into the country; and after a ride of a few miles, upon the slope of a considerable hill, arrived at the capital of the island, called St. Christophé de Laguna, where, however, no lagoon or lake remains. Here still are held the courts of justice, tho the governor now resides at Santa Cruz. The chief inhabitants of the prisons of the capital were young females, of the lower classes of society, who were accused of incontinency; the temptations to which crime the softness of the climate renders them little capable of resisting, notwithstanding the rigour with which it is pursued by the ecclesiastical jurisdiction.

In the markets was a profusion of red grapes; scarcely any white, tho the wine exported from Teneriffe, be generally of the latter colour. The season of the vintage is always that of cheerfulness and activity; and the people, in the streets, seemed to partake of such a disposition. This city is situate on an eminence, in a fertile plain of considerable extent. Beside vines, it bears wheat, Indian corn, potatoes, and a species of bean not unlike a lupin. From grounds, still higher, water is conveyed to a variety of foun-

tains in Laguna, as at Santa Cruz, in an aqueduct composed of wooden troughs, and supported by poles fixed into the earth.

To the plain, above mentioned, succeeded a ridge of hills, of gentle ascent, from the summit of which were easily traced the windings of a pleasant valley, stretching to the westward, along the feet of a range of hills that separate it from the sea coast. The town of Ticoronté, and numerous little villages, formed a scene agreeable and picturesque. The bosoms of the mountains were all well cultivated; and their more rugged sides were chiefly covered with the spontaneous plants of warm regions, such as the botanists call the Cacalia Kleinia, the Agave Americana, the Cactus Tuna, beside others of little ornament or use.

A heavy shower of rain overtook the travellers, amid these mountains, a little before noon: and one of the inhabitants of a village, where they took shelter, told them that a similar shower falls about the same hour there almost every day throughout the year.

From thence the party descended towards a rich and extensive vale, lying between an amphitheatre of mountains and the sea. At the bottom of these mountains, out of which rises

the Peak of Teneriffe, is the villa or city, and about three miles distant, on the sea coast, is the puerto, or seaport, of Orotava. The first is inhabited, chiefly, by persons of landed property in that neighbourhood; and at the second is carried on a considerable degree of commerce, principally for the exportation of wine. It is, chiefly, as at Madeira, in the hands of a few British commercial houses, which import, in return, the manufactures of Great Britain.

The consumption of British goods, in the remotest places, among the Spaniards, as well as the Portugueze, easily accounts for the vast demand from the warehouses of London, and seems to render that capital, in a commercial sense, the metropolis of the world.

From Orotava the ascent of the mountain, towards the Peak of Teneriffe, is generally attempted. The time of the year, late in October, was, indeed, unfavourable for such an undertaking. The cold, in the mountains, at this season, was described by the natives in the neighbourhood, to be intolerable; and snow and hail now fell frequently with such suddenness and violence, as to overwhelm those who were exposed to them. Still, however, the ascent was not declared to be impossible. If the two succeeding days, at

the expiration of which it was necessary to join the ships at Santa Cruz, should luckily prove fair, and the weather calm, the object, it was hoped, might be attained. The opportunity, to the same persons, would not probably recur; and they determined to try their chance: deeming the progress they might make, however inconsiderable it should prove, towards the summit of the mountain, a gratification superior to what any other excursion could afford.

The morning of the twenty-third of October was serene, and promised a good day. Fahrenheit's thermometer, near the sea side, was at seventy six degrees in the shade. The huge cone of the Peak, towering above a bed of fleecy clouds, seemed to overhang the city of Orotava, tho at the distance of several miles. The party set out, about noon, and proceeded for some time through a pleasant vale, mostly covered with vineyards, which produce a sweet and agreeable wine. They soon began to ascend the mountain, along the sloping side of a deep valley, almost entirely covered with a grove of large chesnut trees. On the edge of the mountain were thinly scattered a few solitary huts, partly, hid in the thick shrubbery which surrounded them. After passing the valley of chesnut trees, the

party presently arrived at the summit of the first, called the Green, mountain, on which there was a level plain of considerable extend, covered with heath growing several feet high, and interspersed with myrtle, laurel, and whortleberry shrub (vaccinium), all in great luxuriance; but no cultivation was attempted there by man; nor indeed, thereabouts, was any human habitation.

At the termination of this plain commenced a second mountain very different, in appearance, from the former. Its steep sides were craggy and barren. The road lay along a dangerous ascent on the brink of precipices. Little verdure appeared but what was afforded by the Spanish broom and a cytisus, which seemed to thrive in the rocky surface of lava with which this mountain was almost covered. A few pine trees were thinly scattered on its sides. Several wild goats were found thereabouts, being the only quadruped observed to dwell upon those mountains.

The party continued to ascend, by rugged and narrow paths, depending chiefly for their safety on the surefootedness of their mules, till they arrived at a watering place in the hollow of a huge rock, under the shade of a solitary pine. Notwithstanding the real and apparent perils of this road, one of the attendants of the party, an

artificer belonging to the Embassy, deserves to have his name (of Thibaut, a native of Turin), recorded, for the instance, he afforded, of inflexible constancy, in adhering to the instructions he received, tho excessively difficult to execute, in such a situation: as a mathematical instrument maker, and acquainted with the nature of barometers, he was charged with the care of carrying one, intended for the purpose of observing, by the degree of descent of the quicksilver in the tube freed from air, how much the height of the column of the atmosphere, over such part of the said fluid as was exposed to its pressure, was diminished by the elevation of the mountain above the horizon; and, consequently, ascertaining the exact measure of such elevation, or the mountain's height. It was necessary, in order to preserve, for this purpose, the barometer from injury, to hold it in a steady, uniform manner. Thibaut, with his attention fixed entirely on this object, holding the instrument with one hand against his breast, and the bridle loosely with the other, suffered his mule to follow her own pace, without changing his posture, or moving the barometer (whatever were his fears or dangers), on any alarm or accident that occurred.

In an account that is given of the last preced-

ing journey up these hills, with a philosophical apparatus, mention is made of two barometers, which had successively been provided, having been broken before they could be used. The present party, by Thibaut's steadiness, were enabled to find that they had ascended, late in the afternoon, near six thousand feet above the town they quitted in the morning. Even such an elevation, tho the weather then was hazy, enlarged, considerably, their prospect, and gave them, as it were, a greater command of land and sea. Some little time before, when the sun was bright, and already behind the Peak, the shadow of the latter, perfectly formed on the ocean, and gradually lengthened, and extending to the horizon, formed a picture, not more uncommon than grand and striking, to the beholders. But now the mountain began to be overcast with clouds; from the hollows which intervened between the basis of the great cone and the second mountain, on which the travellers then stood, arose, rapidly, as if bursting from deep and vast boiling cauldrons, various impetuous gusts of wind, forcing and combating with each other, and seeming to forbid any approach towards them. On this part of the mountain the ascent was by no means steep, but the ground was strewed with volcanic matter,

not, however, of that spongy texture on which vegetation, in the form of a lichen, in so few years, appears on the sides of mount Vesuvius.

Throughout this second mountain, were excavations resembling small craters of extinct volcanoes. It became now more difficult to trace out the usual path, as the evening was set in. The cold began to be unpleasant, the thermometer having fallen twenty-six degrees. The guides and muleteers proposed to halt here for that night, at least: deeming it dangerous to move on. Promises and menaces were used to engage them to proceed. They did so for another hour, in which, however, little progress was effected. It then began to rain, the cold to become more intense, and the wind more violent. The travellers were yet, however, distant from their intended resting place, usually known by the name of La Estancia dos Ingleses, the resting place of the English. Thither they were anxious to arrive, in order to attain, the next forenoon, if practicable, the summit of the cone. But the guides, who perceived a tempest then approaching, in which they declared the unsheltered traveller, infallibly, must perish, insisted on stopping where they were, under the brow of a projecting rock, which diverted, in some degree, the current of

the wind. One of the party tried the experiment of proceeding on his mule, as far as he was able, up the hill; but soon finding it was utterly impossible to resist the impetuosity of the storm, returned to his companions, in order to provide with them for the night, in the manner the least uncomfortable in their power. They had been supplied with abundance of refreshments from Orotava; but no tent was to be found there to rest in upon the mountain. This circumstance, however unpleasant, could not deter them from the undertaking; they had now no other resource than that of strewing the bare ground near them with leafy branches of the Spanish broom, by way of beds, to sleep on. There was little shelter from the wind, and none against the rain, which, tho not violent, was frequent. The air also was keen and cold; the thermometer at forty-five degrees; but the branches of the cytisus, growing on this dreary mountain, proved to be excellent fuel, and tho green, produced readily, a blaze. The wind, indeed, which blew in eddies, drove the flame sometimes, to a distance from the travellers' resting place, who lost, thus, its influence in their favour; and, sometimes, turned it to their faces, so nearly, as to scorch them. At times, however, they had opportunities of contemplating, as they lay un-

der the grand canopy of heaven, the awful scene around them. The moon, then in its second quarter, shone, at intervals very brilliant; the zenith happened to be clear, towards which the Peak upreared its high and tapering point, and, as the eye descended down the slanting sides of that immense cone, it perceived that the base was lost in black rolling clouds, which, whirling impetuously from thence into the vallies far below, reached, at last, the ocean, over which some remained suspended, while others seemed incorporated with its waters.

On the approach of day the party rose, little refreshed by sleep, and their clothes dripping with the rain which had fallen upon them. The summit of the mountain on which they stood, appeared only at a little distance, but the weather was extremely boisterous; and the wind drove with violence heavy drops of rain upon them. The point of the upper cone, or Sugar-loaf, was clear; but the large conical frustum, which supported it, was enveloped in thick clouds, rolling, in continued succession, along its sides, and hurled rapidly from thence into the vallies between the hills, against which they were impelled, and quickly condensed into rain.

Of the party some concurred with their guides in proposing to abandon the project of going far-

ther; but Doctor Gillan, Doctor Scot, Mr. Barrow, and Mr. Hamilton of the Hindostan, had the firmness to persevere in the attempt of ascending, still, as high as possible; while the rest turned their eyes, readily, back to Orotava, except, indeed, a boy little more than eleven years old, who, not disheartened by the sufferings of the preceding day and night, saw himself, with evident reluctance, separated from his more adventurous companions, to follow the retrograde steps of the person who had the care of him. Of the two guides belonging to the party, one conducted the gentlemen going to Orotava, who, as they descended from the mountain, which proved to them so dreary and inhospitable, experienced a most rapid change of climate as they approached to the genial and comfortable atmosphere below; such change being little less than if, in that short space of time, they had suddenly been transported, from the icy coast of Greenland into the warm latitudes of the Pacific ocean; so much quicker is the transition, with regard to its effect, in a vertical than in an horizontal direction.

Before these travellers got to the seaport of Orotava, they passed through the city, or upper town, of the same name, neatly built of stone, on an irregular surface. They took the dimensions of a remarkable dragon's-blood tree growing near

it; to which tree any of the same kind in Madeira, tho there thought large, were, comparatively, but striplings. Its trunk measured, at the height of ten feet from the ground, thirty-six feet in girth. At the height of fifteen feet, this trunk divided itself into about a dozen branches, sprouting regularly, as from a centre, in an oblique direction, upwards, like the subdivisions of an umbelliferous plant, all of equal dimensions, and producing, at their extremities only, thick and spongy leaves, resembling, but much smaller than, those of the common aloe. Concerning this tree there was a tradition, current in the island, that it existed, of no inconsiderable dimensions, when the Spaniards made the conquest of Teneriffe, about three centuries ago; and that it was then, what it still is, a landmark, to distinguish the boundaries of landed possessions near it.

The gentlemen who wished to pursue their journey upwards, were accompanied by the second guide. This man was one of the very few remaining of the descendants of the Guanches, or original inhabitants, and sole possessors of the island, when first invaded by the Spaniards in the fifteenth century. He still retained some characteristics of that ancient race. He was a tall, strong-boned man, little less than six feet high, and walked

erect and firm, tho near his grand climacteric, or upwards of sixty years of age. The lineaments of his countenance were strongly marked; his eyebrows high and arched, his cheek-bones prominent, his nose somewhat flattened, and his lips of a thickness approaching to those of the blacks of Africa.

With this man the four gentlemen, above-named, soon gained, according to Mr. Barrow's relation, "the summit of the mountain from "whence the great cone rose, which, being of-"ten covered with snow, procured, among an-"cient writers, the name of Nivaria for the "whole island. On this summit was another "extensive plain, not clothed, like the Green "mountain, with perpetual verdure; but loaded "with irregular huge masses of black lava, "scattered round: not the least trace of vegeta-"tion being visible on this dreary waste, except "now and then a solitary cytisus, peeping, with "its feeble and half-withered branches, through "the fissure of the rock. The violence of the "wind continued; the rain increased; and the "very apex of the Peak began to be obscured "with clouds. At length, it became equally dif-"ficult for the mules, to stem the current of the "wind, and for the riders to keep their seats.

" They already, however, had ascended about " two thousand feet above the place where they " had passed the night; but now the muleteers " became refractory, and endeavoured to prevent " any exertions for forcing the animals to go on. " The cold was piercing (the thermometer at thir- " ty-six degrees) and together with the sleet, al- " most took away the power of holding steadily " the reins. In the course of this tempest, Mr. " Hamilton was literally blown off his horse. " Doctor Scot, who happened to be well mounted, " pushed boldly forwards towards the basis of the " cone, till he was lost, to the rest, in the thick- " ness of the mist. Doctor Gillan endeavoured " to follow; but the wind, actually, forced his " mule to the edge of a steep precipice, where, " fortunately, she fell into a bed of volcanic " ashes, or both must, inevitably, have gone " down the precipice, and perished. No effort " could, afterwards, stimulate the mule to move " forwards a single step. Another ran under the " shelter of a large mass of lava, where she equal- " ly remained immoveable. The resource now " left, was to tie all the horses and mules to the " neighbouring rocks (for the muleteers and " guide had already disappeared) and to pro- " ceed, on foot, along a valley, whose ascent

" was gradual, to the bottom of the great pyra-
" mid, from whence the Peak rose, as from a se-
" cond cone; but the plan, after repeated efforts
" to proceed, soon proved to be impracticable.
" The surface being a continued layer of light
" pumice stones and ashes, the body sunk con-
" siderably at every step, and a dust issued from
" the pressure, emitting a sulphureous and suf-
" focating smell, which obstructed respiration.
" The tempest, at the same time, raged with
" augmented violence; the thermometer was
" down to the freezing point; the drops of rain
" fell half congealed, and were observed to have
" a saltish taste. Under all these circumstances,
" the difficulty of getting farther on, to persons
" now exhausted, was found to be unsurmount-
" able; and, having done all that was possible
" for them, no alternative remained. They
" went back to the place where they left their
" cattle, whose faces were no sooner turned down
" the hill, than they scampered away at a rate as
" difficult to restrain, as it was before to push
" them forward.

" The party, presently, got into the midst of
" very dense clouds, whose contents were dis-
" charged upon them in torrents of heavy rain,
" which fell, without intermission, during the

" remainder of the descent, for about three hours.
" Soon afterwards the weather cleared up, and
" the upper part of the Peak appeared covered
" with snow."

They scarcely had arrived at Orotava when Doctor Gillan was obliged to take to his bed with a fever, occasioned by the fatigues he had undergone; but care and rest, in the hospitable house of Mr. Little, soon restored him. The other gentlemen lost the memory of their sufferings, in the morning, by partaking of a ball with some agreeable English and Spanish ladies, the same evening, in Orotava. The next day the travellers returned to Santa Cruz.

The excursion to the Peak, which was, at this season, so fatiguing in the attempt, and so impracticable in the execution, occasions much less difficulty or hardship at another. In a manuscript account of a visit to that place, by the same Mr. Johnstone, who is described in a preceding chapter, as having surveyed Madeira, it is mentioned that, being at Teneriffe, in the summer time, and having the opportunity of providing tents and other necessaries for such an undertaking, as well as leisure to go through it without hurry, little was suffered in accomplishing it. His party slept, the night before they

attained the summit of the Peak, about the spot which terminated the labours of the succeeding travellers. "There," it is said, "they encamped "on ground covered with pumice stone, a stream "of lava on each side; in front, a barren plain; "the island of Grand Canary bearing south-east, "as if rising out of an immense field of ice, "formed by the clouds below them. About four "o'clock next morning, the first of August, the "moon shining bright, and the weather clear, "they began to ascend a kind of path, along the "first great frustum, leading to the smaller and "higher Sugar-loaf. The passage was steep and "disagreeable, being covered with pumice stone, "which gave way at every step. In about an "hour they got to the Alta Vista, where it was "necessary to climb over the lava, leaping from "one large stone to another, till their arrival at "the foot of the Sugar-loaf. It was now about "half past five. The horizon, to the south-east, "was very clear, and the rising sun a beautiful "object. Here they rested, on a small flat, about "five minutes, but did not allow themselves to "cool, the air being so very penetrating.

"They then began to ascend the Sugar-loaf. "This was by much the most fatiguing part; "it being exceedingly steep, and wholly con-

" sisting' of small pumice stones, so that the " foot, at every step, sunk and slid back. They " were obliged to take breath, repeatedly. It " was little more than six o'clock when they got " upon the summit of the Sugar-loaf. At this " time the clouds had gathered about a mile and " a half perpendicular below. They were thick, " and had a very striking effect, appearing like " an immense extent of frozen sea, covered with " innumerable hillocks of snow, above which " the islands of Grand Canary, Palma, Gomera, " and Hierro or Ferro, raised their heads. On " the sun's getting a little higher, the clouds dis- " persed, and opened to the view the coast around. " The colours, hoisted on the Peak, were distinct- " ly seen, by gentlemen in Orotava, through their " telescopes.

" The prospect from the Peak is romantic and " extensive, no other hill being of a height to " intercept the view. The coast is perceived all " round, and a distinct idea of the island formed. " The north-west coast appears to be well culti- " vated; but the south-east seems dreary and " barren. Within the summit is an excavation, " or cauldron, not less than eighty feet in depth, " into which the gentlemen descended, and ga- " thered some sulphur, with which the surface is

" mostly covered. In many parts the foot can-
" not rest upon the same spot above a minute,
" the heat penetrating quickly through the shoe.
" Smoke issues frequently from the earth. Just
" under the surface is a soft reddish clay, so hot
" that the hand introduced into it must instantly
" be withdrawn. In the cauldron the sulphu-
" reous odour is very offensive; but on the ridge
" it may be easily endured.

" From this place they saw the town of Santa
" Cruz, and the shipping in the road, which is
" a distance, in a direct line, of about twenty-
" five miles. A second barometer was here re-
" ceived, to supply the place of another broken
" in the ascent. But it was found that some of
" the quicksilver had escaped; and, therefore,
" no dependence was to be placed on any obser-
" vations by it. They continued two hours and
" a half upon the summit of the Peak, without
" feeling any inconvenience from heat or cold.
" Soon after sun-rise the thermometer, in the
" shade, was at fifty-one degrees. They descend-
" ed the Sugar-loaf, in a few minutes, running
" the whole way, which was found to be the best
" mode.

" At the foot of the Peak there were several
" caverns, in the midst of lava, some filled with

" fine water, extremely cold, and frozen at the " edges of the caverns. Others, in the winter, " are filled with snow, over which the sun never " shines; and, thus, snow continues in them " throughout the year. Here they remained till " night.

" Mr. Johnstone, recollecting a difference of " about six miles in the calculation of the latitude, " as given by Captain Cook, and as it is laid " down in the collection of requisite Tables for " the Nautical Ephemeris, was willing to ascer- " tain the same: and, taking an observation of " a fixed star, found that the latitude was within " a mile of what Captain Cook had asserted it to " be. Some time before, Mr. Johnstone, when " on board ship in the offing of Orotava, took " the angles, made by a line from the horizon to " the summit of the Peak, at two different spots, " and, measuring the distance between them by " the log, determined the perpendicular height " of the Peak to be two thousand and twenty- " three English fathoms, being nearly the same " as Monsieur de Borda had calculated from a " base measured upon land. From the compa- " rative observations of Monsieur de Borda's ba- " rometers, upon the Peak, and by the sea side, " the mountain's height came within two fathoms

" of the geometrical measurement. Mr. John-
" stone computed, likewise, the distance of the
" Peak from the seaport of Orotava to be ten
" thousand one hundred and eighty fathoms, or,
" nearly, eleven miles and a half, bearing south
" forty-eight degrees west. The variation of the
" compass was sixteen degrees to the westward of
" the pole."

The storm, experienced on the Peak of Teneriffe by the present party, and which impeded their ascent at that time, was felt severely in the roads of Santa Cruz. " The winter appeared to
" be there set in," as Sir Erasmus Gower observes; " but its approach was considered prema-
" ture by at least a month. Several merchant
" vessels drove, or were dragged, from their an-
" choring grounds, together with their anchors.
" Others parted, or broke their cables. The Hin-
" dostan lost two anchors, and, had the gale con-
" tinued, might have been in danger of driving
" against the rocks. The Lion happened to lie,
" probably, in the best place; as she neither
" drove, nor did her cables suffer any injury,
" tho no precaution had been taken to secure
" them."

At Orotava the only vessel lying in the road was obliged to slip her cable, as is the practice in

bad weather there, especially when the wind blows strongly from the northward. The road is entirely open in that quarter; and the surge drives with such violence against the shore, that a boat can seldom land. The waves have been known to break over the tops of the houses, standing at some distance from the beach; and the wine, exported from thence, is usually shipped by floating off the pipes containing it.

There had been a convenient port on the north-west coast of the island, called Garrachica, until the last eruption from the Peak in 1704, which continued, at intervals, for two months, when, by the volcanic matter rolling down on that side of the mountain, the port was completely filled up, and houses are now erected where ships rode formerly at anchor.

The height of the great mountain of Teneriffe, where the intense cold produces ice in plenty, gives the inhabitants, of the warmer climate below, the opportunity of using that substance to cool the wines for their own consumption. This is collected by the peasants, in winter, near the summit of the Peak, and preserved in caves, near the Estancia dos Ingleses, where the great cone begins to rise; from whence it is brought,

in the summer, to Orotava, and other places on the coast.

Within a mile of the seaport of Orotava is a collection of living plants from Mexico, and other parts of the Spanish dominions in America. From hence they are to be transplanted into Spain. It is an establishment of some expence, and, whatever may be its success, it shews a laudable attention, on the part of that government, to the promotion of natural knowledge.

The exterior practices of devotion, in every dependency of Spain, where the inquisition reaches, absorb, however, much of that leisure which might, otherwise, be employed for the purposes of instruction. Religion seems to be the principal business of the gentry of both sexes. Ladies of rank are seldom seen out of their own families, except in the churches at mass, at matins, and vespers. The unmarried reside in convents, and are often cajoled to take the veil, by those who are already nuns professed, notwithstanding the bitter repentance which many of these feel for the vows themselves had made.

The escape of an intended victim to devotion made some noise, about this time, in Teneriffe. A young lady, during her noviciate, had, by

uncommon accident, the opportunity of seeing a youth, who inspired her with a passion inconsistent with her former views of religious retirement. Notwithstanding the apparent freedom left to novices to alter their intentions, it is, in fact, as unsafe as it is rare. This young novice manifested no symptoms of reluctance in pursuing her original vocation, and preparations were made for the awful ceremony of taking the last solemn vow to renounce the world.

On such occasions it is the custom to throw open the gates of the convent, in order to satisfy the public, that the ladies within them are equally at liberty to quit it altogether, or to continue within its walls. When the day arrived, which was to seal her doom, and resign her forever to the cloister, her relations and friends assembled, as is usual, to be present on the occasion. In the crowd of the spectators was the young gentleman, who was disputing with heaven the fair victim. After solemn exhortations from the pulpit, that now the final moment was arrived, when she was to devote herself to God, abandoning all sublunary considerations, as well as all ties of affection or of blood, or instantly to quit the holy place, she then inhabited, for ever, she stretched out her hand to the youth, who

advanced quickly to receive it, and hurrying with her directly from the church, while the priests, the nuns, her relations, and the people, stood motionless with astonishment, the happy pair got soon safely to a place, where they were married.

The present bishop of the Canary islands resides, usually, at the city of Palmas in Canaria. But his revenues, which are not less than ten thousand pounds a year, are distributed, almost entirely, in acts of charity and beneficence throughout all the islands. To this humane disposition he, however, joins the rigour of ecclesiastic discipline; and encourages the observance of ceremonies of piety, by offers of indulgence to those who practice them. He, who shall kneel publicly before the shrine of San Bernardo in the square of Santa Cruz, and repeat so many times aloud the prayers of Pater noster and Ave Maria, may receive a dispensation exempting him, for forty days, from many of those obligations which the Spanish church, more rigid than its parent Rome, imposes on its votaries, as a test of their obedience, and generally exacts, under penalty of damnation, in case of failure.

The observance of religious duties is little interrupted in the Canaries by pursuits of com-

merce. Foreign ships seldom touch at any of them, except Teneriffe; the produce of which is chiefly exported from Santa Cruz. It consists, principally, in white wine, of which about twenty-five thousand pipes annually are made in the island. Part is sent to the Spanish settlements in South America; the English take off a considerable quantity, in return for manufactures; and the North Americans, in payment of corn, staves, horses, and tobacco. The last article is contraband, and smuggled, chiefly, into Ticoronté, which, from the circumstance alone of its sandy beach, where the boats with prohibited goods can in the night approach and leave it without difficulty or delay, is lately increased in size, and become rich. Tobacco or snuff is in universal use; and that, which is legally imported, is sold by government at a profit so enormous, that the temptation to introduce it, clandestinely, is irresistible. Royal monopoly extends even to orchilla, a weed used in dying. It is a minute vegetable, of the lichen kind, growing chiefly upon rocks of a loose texture, and produces a beautiful violet blue colour.

The total net revenue of the crown, after defraying the expences of administration, of all the Canary islands amounts to about sixty thousand

pounds a year. The monopolies, not the taxes, are considered to be the principal grievance of the inhabitants. The sugar cane was cultivated formerly among them more than it is at present. One sugar plantation in Teneriffe, which had been worked by a thousand slaves, is now very much reduced in labourers and produce.

Doctor Gillan, in his excursion through the island of Teneriffe, remarked, "that the appearances in it, for volcanic formation and origin, are more numerous and more striking than in Madeira. All the stones of the beach, all the ground and rocks in the neighbourhood of Santa Cruz are, manifestly, volcanic. There was abundance of compact and cellular lava; but none of a glassy nature, or pumice, except in the neighbourhood of the Peak. He examined the stones in the bed of the torrent, and at the bridge built across it, between Santa Cruz and Laguna, as well as those which constituted the pavement of the road up the hill. The whole were of compact lava, of the same kind and composition as those with which the Appian way in Italy, and the streets lately discovered of Pompeia, were paved, and such as are used for paving the streets of Naples. The buildings of Santa Cruz and of Laguna

" exhibited no stone of any other kind. On in-
" quiry it appeared that the lime, used for build-
" ings, was brought from some of the neighbour-
" ing islands: no limestone being found in Te-
" neriffe.

" Every circumstance, hitherto, argued in fa-
" vour of a volcanic formation, except the form
" of the mountains, whose irregular ridges, de-
" clivities, and ascents, appeared very different
" from what mountains produced entirely by
" volcanoes, usually exhibit. In the open plain,
" beyond Laguna, on the Orotava side, the soil
" was not in the least volcanic, but composed of
" fine mold, or what is commonly called virgin
" earth, a mixture of clay, vegetable earth, and
" sand. There were several deep rivulets along
" the side of the road. The beds, then, hap-
" pened to be dry; and opportunities offered, in
" two places, of observing hollows, at least,
" thirty feet deep: they exhibited no volcanic
" appearance whatever. Immediately under the
" superficial soil was a layer of deep loam; next,
" one of tough clay; and all below, was an ir-
" regular mixture of clay and sand. About two
" miles further on, the hills were contiguous to
" the road. They consisted of layers of indu-
" rated clay, and clay and iron ore, similar to

" those discovered in Madeira. They bore no " marks of the action of fire.

" About three miles nearer to Orotava, at a " village situate on the summit of a hill, the " volcanic appearances again began, and conti- " nued, without interruption, to that town. The " stones and shining sand, upon the beach, are " all volcanic; and from thence to the Peak " every rock and stone, that lay upon the sur- " face, and the surface itself, are the pure pro- " ductions of volcanoes. The glassy lava, the " true pumice stone, begins to be found only " about the great basis of the Peak. There is in " the island no pure flint, or sandstone. Its " mountains are of two sorts: one, evidently, " volcanic; the other, primary, and composed " of indurated clay, or of clay and calx of iron. " In the low plains there are layers of loose " sand and soft argillaceous earth."

Teneriffe is about seventy miles in length, and its mean breadth is about twenty-two miles. Its surface amounts to one thousand five hundred and forty square miles, having, at an average, about sixty-five persons to every square mile. The number of acres is nine hundred and eighty-five thousand six hundred, which is, upon an average, about ten acres to every individual in it,

the number of inhabitants being calculated to be nearly one hundred thousand; of whom, however, there is annually a drain to the Spanish colonies in South America, to increase the number of foreign settlers there, for the purpose of counterbalancing the multitudes, still remaining, of the natives, and for supporting the dominion of the Spaniards over them. The poor of Teneriffe are persuaded easily to migrate, as the proprietors of the land do not give them sufficient employment throughout the year; and they have not the resource of manufactures, except a trifling one in silk, chiefly, stockings. The price of labour is under a shilling a day; and, beside corn and roots, the principal food of the common people is confined to cod-fish, caught on the neighbouring coast of Africa, or imported from North America.

Yet the people are not much subject to disease; and instances of longevity, even to an hundred years, are said not to be rare amongst them. The air is dry and pure. The variations of the thermometer seldom exceed fourteen degrees, from sixty-eight to eighty-two, in the inhabited part of the island. It remained at seventy-two while the Lion continued at Santa Cruz.

The race of the Guanches, or aborigines of

Teneriffe, is now almost extinct. They have not been, like the natives of South America, much diminished by cruel treatment from their conquerors; but a society of people, less refined, always dwindles in the neighbourhood of one which is more so. The former, cramped in their possessions and excursions, daily repining at their dependence, and putting no limits to their indulgence in spirituous liquors, which the deleterious arts of their neighbours furnish at an easy rate, become gradually enervated in body and mind; and their race disappears, at length, from the surface of the earth. The very few Guanches, who remain, are entitled to some very trifling stipend, as a price of the submission of their ancestors, from the court of Spain, which they punctually, and with some sensations of pride, annually demand. Many of the dead bodies of those Guanches have been found in perfect preservation, in an erect posture, placed against the sides of caves dug into the mountains: the bodies wrapped round with several folds of goats' skins.

The native Canary bird is of a greyish colour, with some yellow feathers on his breast, which increase in size and number as the bird grows older. But the Canary birds usually sold

in England, are mostly bred in Germany, and, by domestication, are much altered from the wild natives of the Canaries; and their notes are less pleasing.

Teneriffe, tho not the largest, is probably the most fertile of the Canary islands, as far as can be inferred from the inferior population of the others. The population of the Grand Canary island, according to the best accounts, amounts to no more than forty thousand inhabitants; that of Palma to thirty thousand; Forteventura ten thousand; Lancerota eight thousand; Gomera seven thousand, and Hierro, or Ferro, fifteen hundred. This last island is the most to the westward of the Canaries, and, indeed, the most western part of the old world; and was once, among geographers and navigators, a spot of considerable importance; as, by general consent, it was considered as the first meridian, from which the degrees of longitude were reckoned, as those of latitude are from the Equator. But observatories having been since erected in England and France, the astronomers of those countries have preferred to calculate the longitude as beginning at the respective places where they made their observations; and, now, it is generally reckoned from Greenwich or from Paris.

On the twenty-seventh of October the Lion and Hindostan continued their route from Santa Cruz towards Port Praya in the island of St. Jago. They met, immediately, with the trade winds which are already mentioned to blow over the ocean, constantly, from the eastward. The ships were thus, quickly, wafted beyond that portion of the globe, which was considered as dividing the temperate from the torrid, and uninhabitable zone. And the latter certainly would merit that appellation, were it not for those regular breezes which moderate the heat.

"In this passage currents, also, as in the "former, were observed by Sir Erasmus Gower; "but their direction was various. The weather "was hazy, and the wind steady, impelling the "ships at the rate of fifty leagues, or one hun-"dred and fifty nautical miles a day. In the "morning of the first of November, the isle of "Bonavista, one of the Cape Verdes, came in "sight. About this time the weather became "extremely sultry; and there was an unhealthy "humidity in the air, which threw the body in-"to a state of languor. The thermometer kept "between eighty-two and eighty-four degrees. "The ships left Bonavista to the north-west, "about the distance of eight or nine leagues,

"On the north-east end of that island was a "hill, which, from its conical and truncated "shape, had the appearance of having been a "volcano. There was another, much higher, "near the south-west end, with high land to the "westward of it. The sea coast, on the south-"east side, was guarded by rocks; but towards "the south-east end the shore was much cover-"ed with white sand. There did not seem to "be any cultivation or inhabitants on that side. "The latitude of Bonavista was sixteen degrees "six minutes north, and the longitude twenty-"two degrees forty-seven minutes west from "Greenwich. Variation twelves degrees thirty-"six minutes to the westward of the pole.

"The afternoon of the second of November "brought the isle of May in sight. The north-"east end of it was extremely low, little above "the level of the sea, with a covering of white "sand, not always easily discoverable in the "night. The land rises, gradually, till it ar-"rives at a volcanic mountain; to the south-"west of which was irregular ground; and "soon followed a high disorderly peak, much "more lofty than the volcanic cone. The "island was left to the north-west about ten "miles. Its latitude was fifteen degrees ten

" minutes north; its longitude twenty-three de-
" grees five minutes west of Greenwich. The
" variation of the compass was here twelve de-
" grees west.

" At six o'clock on the following morning the
" island of St. Jago appeared; and, at noon, the
" Lion anchored in Praya bay, in seven fathoms
" water: the church bearing north-north-west
" half west, and the north-east end of a small
" island, in the bay, north-east. The bottom
" there is better than at a depth of twelve or
" fourteen fathoms, beyond which it is uncer-
" tain and rough. The bay is open to the wind
" from the south-east to west by south; but it
" is never supposed to blow here so hard, or
" to bring in such a sea, as to endanger a ship's
" continuing to ride at her anchors steadily.
" The latitude of the bay is fourteen degrees
" fifty-six minutes north, and the longitude
" twenty-three degrees twenty-nine minutes west.
" The variation of the compass is twelve degrees
" forty-eight minutes west. The tides, in the
" full and change of the moon, rise nearly five
" feet perpendicular. English men of war salute
" with eleven guns, on an assurance of a return
" of an equal number.

" This bay had, for several years, been fre-

"quented by ships bound to the southward, as "bullocks, sheep, hogs, goats, poultry, and fruits "were abundant and reasonable. Fish was, like-"wise, taken by the seine, which is a large net, "cast into the sea, and hauled afterwards ashore, "supplying enough, at once, for whole ships' "companies. An excellent kind of rock-cod "was, likewise, caught from the rocks with rod "and line."

The island bore, now, from the ships' decks a brown appearance; but the verdure of the large waving leaves of the cocoa-nut, and date, trees, growing in the sand behind the beach, still gave some cheerfulness to the prospect. As soon, however, as the ships' boats had landed, a ghastly figure, walking hastily along the shore, announced the desolate situation of the island.

It was an English sailor, who had served on board a Dutch East Indiaman, but had been left, by some accident, behind, at St. Jago. The island, he said, was in an absolute state of famine. Little or no rain had fallen there for about three years before. The rivers were, almost all, entirely dry. The surface of the earth was, in general, naked of any herbage. The greatest part of the cattle had already perished, not less through drought, than want of food. Of

the inhabitants many had migrated; many were famished to death. The narrator was himself a striking specimen of the misery he described. Tho he had not been long upon the island, he had already severely suffered by the general want. He had no occupation on shore. He had no money. Of the scanty stock of a common seaman's clothes, the chief articles had quickly been exchanged for roots or any thing eatable, to support life. English ships that had called at Praya bay, since his arrival, refused to take him on board, on account of his having gone into foreign service. By a humane regulation of the British navy, every British sailor left in foreign ports by British ships, whether warlike or mercantile, is received on board any of his Majesty's ships which touch there. This poor man was in a predicament which deprived him of that resource. He found himself on that element, on which nature had, indeed, intended him to continue, but which denied him, now, its comforts; and he seemed to cast his longing eyes, in vain, towards that other, to which he had dedicated his life.

At the end of the sandy beach, turning to the right of St. Jago, close to the rock, and at the foot of an elevated plain, were the remains of a once

neat and elegant chapel of the Romish church, erected, probably, in that spot, by the grateful piety of some person saved from shipwreck. The decay of such a building, in a settlement of Portugueze, resembling the monuments of a religion now no more, was, in itself, no slight symptom of the general devastation.

On the elevated plain, just mentioned, was the hamlet, rather than the town, of Praya, the residence of the governor-general, for the crown of Portugal, of the Cape Verde on the main land of Africa, and of the Cape Verde islands opposite to it. This hamlet consisted of about one hundred very small dwellings, one story high, scattered on each side of the plain, which extended near a mile in length, and about the third of a mile in breadth; and fell off, all round, to the adjoining valleys and to the sea. Not being commanded by any neighbouring eminence, it was a situation capable of defence. The fort, however, or battery, was almost in ruins; and the few guns mounted on it were mostly honeycombed, and placed on carriages which scarcely held together. It was understood at St. Jago, that the militia there consisted of three regiments, of about seven hundred men each, chiefly officered by Mulattoes and Negroes; there not being above

ten white officers in the whole. One of them was the innkeeper. The best building was the jail; and the next, the church, at which officiated a priest, who was a dark coloured Mulatto, or the mixed offspring of a black parent and a white one.

The Governor dwelt in a little wooden barrack, pleasantly situate at one extremity of the plain, looking down a valley over a grove of cocoa-nut trees, and having a view of the bay and shipping. He received the Embassador with all due honours, on his landing, advancing a considerable way from his house, to meet and conduct his Excellency to it. On such occasions, it was usual to offer wine and other refreshments; but none appeared on the Governor's table, for a reason not to be controverted. He partook of the general wretchedness, arising from the dreadful drought, which had so long prevailed, and rendered the country, nearly, as barren as a rock. Yet the island appeared covered with a layer of vegetable soil. The general surface was also sufficiently level to retain any moisture that fell upon it; and from its centre rose mountains, of a height which promised to stop, and condense, from the passing clouds, any water they might hold in vapour. No change had been observed in the steady

current of the winds, blowing from the east, which are common to tropical climates. The frequent showers, which were observed by the first navigators who touched there, induced them to give the island the name of *Pluvialis*.

What were the uncommon circumstances that took place in the atmosphere of that part of Africa, to which the Cape Verde islands lay contiguous, or, in the vast expanse of continent, extending to the east behind it, and from which this direful effect must have proceeded, as they happened where no man of science existed, to observe or to record them, will therefore remain unknown; nor is theory bold enough to supply the place of observation. Whatever was the cause, which thus arrested the bountiful hand of nature, by drawing away the sources of fertility, it was observable, that some few trees and plants persevered to flourish with a luxuriance indicating that they still could extract from the arid earth whatever portion of humidity it was necessary to derive from thence for the purpose of vegetable life, tho it was denied to others.

Beside the trees of the palm kind, already mentioned to be verdant amidst the burning sands, nothing, for example, could be more rich in flower, or abound more with milky, tho cor-

rosive juice, than the asclepias gigantea, growing plentifully about, several feet high, without culture, indeed, but undisturbed, it being of no avail to cut it down in favour of plants that would be useful, but required the aid of more moisture from the atmosphere. The jatropha curcas, or physic nut tree, which the French West Indians, with some propriety, call *bois immortel*, and plant, on that account, in the boundaries of their estates, appeared as if its perpetuity was not to be affected by any drought. Some indigo plants were still cultivated with success, in shaded vales, together with a few cotton shrubs. Throughout the country some of those species of the mimosa, or sensitive plant, which grow into the size of trees, were most common, and did not appear to languish. In particular spots the annona, or sugar apple tree, was in perfect verdure. The borassus, or great fan palm, lifted, in a few places, its lofty head and spreading leaves with undiminished beauty. In a bottom about a mile and a half behind the town of Praya, was still growing, in a healthy state, what may be called, for size, a phenomenon in vegetation, a tree known to botanists by the name of adansonia, and in English called monkey bread tree. The natives of St. Jago, call it kabisera; others, baobab. Its

trunk measured, at the base, no less than fifty-six feet in girth; but it soon divided into two great branches, one rising perpendicularly, and measuring forty-two feet in circumference. That of the other was about twenty-six. By it stood another of the same species, whose single trunk, of thirty-eight feet girth, attracted little notice from the vicinity of its huge companion.

Yet the annual produce of agriculture for food was scarcely to be found. The plains and fields, formerly productive of corn, sugar-canes, or plantains, nourished by regular falls of rain, now bore little semblance of vegetation. In the small number of plants, which survived the drought, were some which, from the specimens sent to Europe, were found to have been hitherto unknown. Vegetation quickly, indeed, revived wherever, through the soil, any moisture could be conveyed.

The governor's secretary invited some of the gentlemen from the Lion to his garden, distant about two miles, inland. They were very agreeably surprised with a view of a small clear rivulet (issuing from a source at the bottom of some rocks) shaded by, as well as nourishing, a fine fig tree; not that of Europe with rough and deep indented leaves, but another species, with an entire long foliage,

and of which the fruit, then plucked off the branches by hands stretching over the fountain, was perfectly delicious. Wherever the rivulet was made to run, every species of vegetable near it flourished. Here, among others, was planted the maniota or cassada tree, of which the juice, expressed from the root, is a deadly poison, while the root itself is salutary food, as is also the sediment, deposited from the poisonous juice, being the substance sold in England under the name of tapioca. The rivulet soon, however, fell into a bottom, from whence the adjoining grounds were no longer irrigated; but it supplied many of the principal inhabitants of Praya, who sent that distance to get good water. The cattle, near it, were relieved from thirst, and the fields adjoining were like a bleach-ground, from the quantity of linen washed in the little stream and dried close to it. In the secretary's garden was a lofty cocoa-nut tree, filled with fruit, growing round the upper extremity of its single trunk, near the origin of its large spreading leaves. The trunk, in rising, declines somewhat from the perpendicular, and has joints, at short distances, like the sugar cane. To get at the fruit, a man ties a rope about his ankles, so as to leave a space of about a foot between them. The man, generally a Negro, thus prepared, with

his arms embraces the tree, while he rests upon the joints, not with his feet, but by the rope connecting them. His body thus supported, he lifts his arms higher; and thus, successively, raising his hands and feet, quickly arrives at the spot from whence he can reach, and throw down, the fruit to the spectators below. The shell is lined with a white and almost solid substance, pleasing to the taste, but difficult to be digested in the stomach. Within this substance is contained a thin subacid liquor, peculiarly grateful in hot climates. The shell serves, in ordinary use, for a drinking vessel; and is of so compact a substance, as to imbibe little of any fluid poured into it. Outside the shell are strong fibres, frequently twisted into ropes, which are chiefly used in lieu of those of hemp, in the countries which produce this tree.

The secretary, who was a Portugueze subject, and a native of Brazil, had some taste for science, and had attached himself to botany, which may be thought a proof, or instance, of that branch of knowledge extending where others are little cultivated. The general calamity of the island was attended with aggravated disappointment to the botanist, whose researches were, necessarily, stopped by the little variety of objects to examine.

Some of the party, who had visited the secreta-

ry's garden, made, afterwards, a longer excursion, crossing the country, to the town and former capital of the island, and which is also called St. Jago. The soil, as far as they went, had all the appearance of natural fertility, and bore the marks of extensive tillage, but looked as if it had been ravaged by fire, or by an enemy laying all things waste. They saw some cattle, lank, indeed, and scarcely capable of moving; but the cause of astonishment was, that they should still remain in existence, with the little food they could draw from the scorched surface of the earth. The party traversed one small river, not quite dried up, but shallow, and losing itself among the pebbles of the broad bed over which, formerly, it rolled. An overhanging mountain appeared as if it had been cleft in twain; and as if one half had been swept away by the violence of some mighty torrent. On arriving at the boundary of an elevated plain, they entered a fort, in ruins, originally meant to defend the steep descent towards the town of St. Jago, which is situate in the bottom of a vale, formed between the plain just mentioned, and a high hill opposite to it. This vale seemed to have been scooped out by the force of a violent torrent, rolling along with it great rocks, which stood in its passage, and

emptying itself with them into the sea. Thus a small, irregular, and unsafe harbour was formed by those rocks, while the current itself is diminished into a stream so small and sluggish, that it cannot clear its mouth from the sands that the tide throws in, and by which it is almost choked up. On each side of this little stream are the remains of dwellings of considerable solidity and size; and the fragments of glass lustres, still hanging from the ceilings of some of the principal apartments, denote the elegance or riches that were once displayed in this, now deserted, place. Not above a dozen families remain in it at present; the rest abandoned it, or perished.

Here was still, however, an attempt at a slight manufactory of striped cotton slips, the same as are made in the other parts of the island, for the use of the Africans on the main, who pay for them in slaves, elephants' teeth, and that gum which is generally called arabic.

Amidst the ruins of St. Jago the party found a Portugueze, to whom one of them was recommended, and who received them with the most cordial hospitality in his house, and treated them with every species of tropical fruits from his garden, lying on each side the river. He had been a navigator, and informed them that the isle of

Brava, one of the Cape Verdes, was a fitter and safer place for ships to call at, for water and provisions, than the island of St. Jago; that it had three harbours; one called Puerto Furno, on the east side of the island, from which vessels must warp, or be towed out by boats; the Puerto Fajendago to the west, and the Puerto Ferreo to the south, which was the best for large ships, and into which runs a small river. In another of the Cape Verde islands, called San Vicenté, he observed that there was also a large harbour on the north end, but that fresh water was at some distance from it; and that there was, likewise, a good port at Bonavista.

This information of the harbours in the isle of Brava was confirmed by accounts given by others to Sir Erasmus Gower, who recommends to make a trial of them.

All the islands of Cape Verde were said to have experienced the same long drought, and to be, consequently, in a similar state of desolation. Tho they are about twenty in number, including the smallest and most insignificant; their present reduced population little exceeds forty-two thousand inhabitants; of whom about twelve thousand are said to be in the island of St. Jago; eight thousand in Bonavista; seven thou-

sand in the isle of May; six thousand in that of San Nicolas, the residence of the bishop of the Cape Verdes, and the pleasantest of them all; four thousand in San Antonio; as many in San Phelippe de Fuogo, remarkable for a volcanic fire constantly issuing from the cone of a mountain in its middle; not many more than five hundred in the isle of Brava; and still fewer in the remaining isles, not specified.

Of the island of St. Jago "the south-west side "only," Doctor Gillan observed, "had any ap- "pearance of volcanic formation. About two "miles from Praya bay is a very high hill, alto- "gether composed of clay and sand, on which "not the least marks appear of the action of fire. "About six miles, near the road, from the town "of Praya to that of St. Jago, is another hill, "almost entirely composed of rich iron stone, "of a deep blue, or purple colour, formed of "clay, calx of iron, and siliceous earth. In "the rocks opposite the governor's house, near "Praya, are several narrow perpendicular veins "of white spar. The beach is covered with a "fine siliceous sand."

Into Praya bay, while the Lion and Hindostan lay there, came several trading vessels from Dunkirk. One of them attracted notice, as being

that which was formerly called the Resolution, so celebrated under the command of Captain Cook. These ships were soon joined by others, coming from Nantucket, in America; their masters announced that they were all bound for the coast of Brazil and the Faulkland islands, to carry on the whale fishery there. The Dunkirk vessels were manned, chiefly, by English sailors, were full of English goods, and were supposed to belong to adventurers in London, and to be intended, in reality, to try a trade, under French colours, with the Spanish coasts of Chili and Peru.

Praya bay was rendered somewhat interesting, too, by having been, not long before, the scene of action between the English and French squadrons, under the respective commands of Commodore Johnstone and Admiral De Suffren. The latter, in attacking the British ships of war and Indiamen in a neutral port, committed a gross violation of the rights of nations. Some time afterwards, while commanding the French fleet in the East Indies, he complained to one of the present passengers in the Lion, who went in a flag of truce on public affairs to the French head quarters, of the conduct of the British admiral authorizing a small French vessel to be taken out, by force, from the neutral port of Tranquebar, be-

longing to the Danes, on the coast of Coromandel; and being reminded of the example he had set at Praya, he replied, that "the object, in the "former instance, was too trifling to make it "worth the infraction of a public law." Such are the maxims of political morality.

The Portugueze maintain no force, at St. Jago, capable of insuring a proper respect to their flag there. They draw, indeed, in revenue from the place, less than the value of the supplies sent to it from Portugal. None of these islands are, however, encouraged by the regulations of the parent state. A trade for slaves from Africa is established at St. Jago; and that trade is a monopoly to the crown. The governor derives his chief profit from the sales of cattle to the ships which call there; and of the amount of those sales he claims a moiety. Such is the state of the inhabitants, without any regular communication with other countries, that their principal dependence for a supply of whatever their own island cannot afford, is upon vessels stopping, casually, there. They set little value upon money, which might lie long useless in their hands: preferring to barter whatever they have to sell, for a return, principally, of corn or clothing, rather than any quantity of specie that would be offered to them.

The very scanty provisions they had to dispose of, to the Lion and Hindostan, could be no inducement to delay. The water, too, was neither good, nor easy to be had. It was drawn from wells; and that which afforded the most tolerable was about five hundred yards distant from the beach. Sir Erasmus Gower advises "to draw "it very early in the morning, as it is afterwards "soon disturbed by the neighbouring inhabi- "tants, who take much of it away. It is not less "necessary, for the preservation of the seamen, "to avoid employing them in the middle of the "day, as the weather is extremely sultry, the "thermometer seldom under eighty-five degrees, "and often above ninety. It had, formerly, oc- "curred, to prefer the coolness of the night, to "roll the casks of water to the beach, and to float "them off to the boats, lying at anchor at some "little distance on account of the violence of the "surge; but the experiment has been fatal, whole "boats' crews dying in consequence of it." Mr. Jackson, master of the Lion, had an idea of sinking casks in the beach, near the sea, almost up to the brim, with holes in their bottoms and sides, by which means the casks would soon fill, he thought, with good water, filtered through the sand. And such an experiment may be, cer-

tainly, worth making, where good water is not, otherwise, to be had, or is too far distant. But the Lion and Hindostan were not driven to the necessity of this trial, having a sufficient reserve of water to the place where they next proposed to stop, for such refreshments as St. Jago could not afford. They had been, already, five days in Praya bay, and the Jackall tender did not appear. It was, therefore, now determined to prosecute the voyage without her; and on the eighth of November the ships set sail from the island of St. Jago.

CHAPTER V.

PASSAGE OF THE LINE. COURSE ACROSS THE ATLANTIC. HARBOUR, CITY, AND COUNTRY OF RIO DE JANEIRO.

No part of the African continent, from the neighbourhood of which the Lion and Hindostan were now directing their route, extends so much to the westward as that which lies near the imaginary line called the Equator, being almost equidistant from the two poles; nor, on the other hand, does the land of South America any where advance, or swell, as it were, so much out to meet the ancient continent to the eastward, as within a few degrees of the same line. Thus the waters of the Atlantic are, hereabouts, brought within narrower bounds than either to the northward or to the southward; and as, over what thus may comparatively be called a strait, the winds blow almost perpetually from the eastward, it is not improbable that vessels may, at different times, have been driven from the old to the new continent.

Across this tract of ocean it is usually observed

that the winds, blowing easterly from the continent of Africa, alter their direction as they approach very near the opposite continent of America; and take a course between the north and west. Such winds are too favourable not, occasionally, to be sought for by vessels in their way to, or round, the Cape of Good Hope, which lies to the south-east. The settlements on the coast of South America afford also those refreshments in abundance, which ships sometimes fail of finding in other places: as was the case with the Lion and Hindostan at St. Jago.

The friendly port of Rio de Janeiro promised every advantage; and these ships bent their course that way on leaving the Cape Verdes. The weather continued for some time hazy and very sultry. Many of the seamen, who suffered in Praya bay, were still indisposed on board. There was neither much rain, nor lightning to clear the atmosphere. Under these circumstances mortality often rages; and ships of war, thronged with men, frequently lose no inconsiderable proportion of their complement. The humid heat between decks, where seamen are often crowded, and the impurities, sometimes suffered by their carelessness to be accumulated, tend not a little to their destruction. But Sir Erasmus Gower

established such methods and regulations for insuring cleanliness, and a constant circulation of fresh air, throughout the ship, as with other precautions, contributed materially to preserve his people. Every part of the Lion was washed carefully with vinegar; and sulphur was burnt whenever it was practicable. Ventilators of different constructions, worked by hand, and applicable to different parts of the ship, were placed wherever they could be put in use. The men's hammocks, with their bedding, were brought upon deck at a fixed hour every morning, and left in the open air till the approach of night, except when showers of rain made it necessary to put them under cover. Columns of fresh air were conveyed through every part of the ship, and close even to the keel, by the means of wind-sails, or cylindrical tubes of canvas, of about two feet diameter, open at both ends, and extending through the hatchways, from above the upper, to below the lowest, deck. Near the upper extremity of this canvas tube is a slit or opening in its side, which is always turned towards the quarter from whence the wind at that time blows. Attention was paid, likewise, to the people's diet, by mixing with their animal, as great a proportion of vegetable, food as could be provided. No spi-

rituous liquors were distributed or allowed, without a due admixture of water with them. The water itself, being liable to acquire a putrid taste and smell in the hogsheads that contain it, was prepared for use by being put in jars open to the air, and by being passed repeatedly through a tin cylinder, pierced with holes; a practice which is found to free it, in great measure, from its noxious and disagreeable qualities.

The steadiness of the trade wind, not only regular in its direction, but generally likewise in its strength, left little to occupy the hands, or attention of the seamen, as to the manœuvres of navigation. But they were kept in moderate and healthful exercise by other means; some in working the several ventilators, some in cleaning out every apartment and division of the ship; the carpenters and armourers, with several assistants, were employed in making or repairing whatever was deficient in their respective departments; some splicing cordage, and converting what could not any longer be used as such, into oakum; many more in sewing new sails, or piecing those that happened to be torn; and some, likewise, in mending their own apparel: combining, thus, the economy of individuals with that of the public service; and, on these

occasions, the ships' decks exhibited the appearance, in some sort, of a dockyard, sail-loft, or other busy manufactory.

By such means as these the men gradually recovered; and were prepared to enjoy the festivities usual on the passage of the Line. No doubt the entrance into another hemisphere, when that passage first was made, must have been an event arresting the attention, and filling the minds of those, in every station, who were witnesses of it. And the commander who, for the first time, had the good fortune to cross the Line, probably indulged his crew in testifying a joy he must have sincerely felt himself. The lower orders of mankind, who know little of life except its labours, are not quickly forgetful of any occasion, recurring to them so seldom, of enjoying a momentary gleam of happiness and independence. It reconciles them to subsequent subordination, and, even, suffering. They seldom abuse the indulgence thus allowed them; and frequently tire, in a little time, of what they entered upon with so much eagerness, and conceived to be productive of so much pleasure; and, feeling that idleness ceases soon to be enjoyment, return, with resignation and real comfort, to their wonted occupations. The amusements, on this

occasion, consisted chiefly in dressing up a sailor, of a good figure and manly countenance, in the supposed proper habit of the sea-god, Neptune, armed with a trident, and his garments dripping with the element submitted to his power. He stood at the ship's head, as if he were rising out of the ocean, and demanded, with an audible voice, what was the ship thus encroaching upon his dominions? An answer being given from the quarter-deck, where the Embassador, Sir Erasmus Gower, the officers and passengers, all stood, announcing the ship's name, and purport of the voyage, Neptune, with his attendants properly accoutred, stepped with great solemnity towards them, and, with some words of compliment to his Excellency, presented him a fish (lately caught) as part of the produce of the deity's domains. His godhead was treated by all with great respect; and becoming offerings of silver were voluntarily made to him, for himself and his companions, by those who had crossed the Line before; but were exacted as a just tribute from those who attempted it for the first time, under penalty of going through ceremonies, not a little ludicrous, and promotive of much broad laughter among the initiated in those mysteries. They concluded with a plentiful repast,

accompanied with the music of the bagpipe, and copious, tho not excessive, libations of exhilarating liquor.

In the neighbourhood of the Line, a stagnated atmosphere often suffers the equinoctial heat to act in full force upon the human frame; but, in the present voyage, there was very little calm. The south-eastern breeze was steady, and the weather pleasant: yet the horizon appeared nearer to the eye; and the arch of the sky seemed to form but a small segment of a circle. The clouds descended to the proximity of the ocean; and, in several places within sight at once, they seemed to dip down towards it, and attract a part of its contents in the form of water spouts, the drops rising, apparently, and meeting the bending cloud.

All the vessels that were observed traversing this part of the ocean, were traders between Portugal and its African settlements, on the one hand, and its opulent colonies in the Brazils, on the other: as if, here, both sides of the Atlantic, exclusively, belonged to that crown. Few birds were seen throughout this passage; and few fish were caught. The sailors enjoyed, however, the pleasure of destroying an enemy, in harpooning a shark, several feet long, whose

wide gaping jaws and numerous rows of teeth denoted the voraciousness of its nature. On dissection, its breast was found to contain no lungs, and as if destined only to be a pericardium, or bony inclosure for the heart: the five spiracles, or openings behind its head, communicating simply with the gills situated near the jaw. One beautiful dolphin, which was hauled on board, afforded an opportunity of observing how wonderfully this fish varies its colours, from yellow to blue and purple, in the agonies of death.

"The temperature," as Sir Erasmus Gower observed, "of the climate improved sensibly, "as the ships receded from the coast of Africa; "yet the thermometer kept at eighty or eighty-"one degrees. The sea was smooth; and the cur-"rents were frequent, setting as often to the south-"ward as to the northward. The north-east "wind began to abate about the ninth degree "north from the Equator; then the wind be-"came more easterly, and sometimes drew to "the southward of east. The Equator was "crossed in the twenty-fifth degree of western "longitude from Greenwich; with a fresh "breeze from the south-east. Ships, as to the "part of crossing the Equator, must be deter-"mined by the winds which the season of the

"year produces. When the sun is far to the "southward of the Line, the south-east winds be- "gin in seven degrees of latitude north, which "force vessels, sometimes, as far as the twenty- "seventh degree, or more, of western longitude, "before passing the Equator. When the sun is "to the northward, the Line may be crossed in a "longitude much more eastern, the winds then "blowing generally from the north-east. In the "present instance, it continued to blow from the "south-east quarter, not varying more than to "the east-south-east, till the ships arrived at the "seventeenth degree of latitude south of the Equa- "tor, when the wind, being influenced by the "land of the Brazils, came first to the north- "east, and then changed, gradually, to the north- "north-west, until the land appeared in latitude "twenty-two degrees forty minutes south. Pre- "vious to that period, pains were taken to find "out the Abrolhos shoal, as laid down from "the authority of Lord Anson and several cap- "tains of Indiamen; but no bottom was found, "on sounding twice with a line of two hundred "fathoms, first, in latitude sixteen degrees eigh- "teen minutes south, and in longitude thirty- "six degrees five minutes west; and the se- "cond time in eighteen degrees thirty minutes

" south, and thirty-six degrees fifty minutes west
" longitude. In latitude twenty-two degrees
" south, and longitude forty degrees thirty-four
" minutes west, the colour of the water was per-
" ceived to indicate soundings, which, on trial,
" were found at the depth of thirty-three fa-
" thoms. The weather was not then clear; but
" soon afterwards, on the twenty-ninth of No-
" vember, the land of the Brazils was seen at
" the distance of ten leagues. Thus was the
" voyage performed, from England to South
" America, in one day less than two months.
" If, from this time, nineteen days, during
" which the ships were at anchor at Madeira,
" Teneriffe, and St. Jago, be deducted, it will
" be found, that each day's sailing must, upon
" an average, have exceeded one hundred and
" fifty miles, and that the whole passage was as
" quick as had been remembered. The land,
" which had been seen, lay to the northward of
" the island called Frio, and was very high and
" irregular, having remarkable peaks, with white
" vertical streaks, resembling, at a distance, cas-
" cades of water, or veins of marble. Steering
" southerly towards Frio, a small island is per-
" ceived, of a moderate height, detached from the
" main land about three miles; and there appears

" a clear passage between it and the main land. " The island of Frio lies about south-west, eight " leagues from the former. The shore between " them seems perfectly free from danger. The " land of Frio is high, with a hollow in the " middle, which gives it, at a distance, the re- " semblance of two separate islands. The pas- " sage between Frio and the continent is about " a mile broad, and seems clear from shoals. " The latitude is thirty-two degrees two minutes " south; longitude, by observations, forty-one " degrees thirty-one minutes forty-five seconds " west. In sailing westward towards Rio de Ja- " neiro, the shore is perceived to be covered with " white sand; the land irregular and high, with " two or three small islands near it."

Captain Mackintosh, from experience, recommends to ships, bound for the harbour of Rio de Janeiro, "after getting in with Cape Frio, instead " of steering along shore, to shape their course be- " tween south-west and south-west by west, for " twelve or fourteen leagues. To this distance the " land wind extends. The forenoons, in general, " are calm, but almost every afternoon a fresh sea " breeze sets in from the south-west. It is proper " to steer, in a direct course, from hence to the " small islands lying under the great inclining

" Sugar-loaf on the western side of the entrance " into Rio harbour. From these small islands " the wind will carry the ship to the opposite side " of the harbour's mouth, where the fort of " Santa Cruz is situate, and which may be ap- " proached within fifty yards, and from thence, " safely and quickly, into harbour." Captain Mackintosh adds, " that in his first voyage to " this place, by keeping in shore, he spent five " days of very unpleasant and troublesome na- " vigation before he could get into the harbour; " whereas, by the method now laid down, he " came the same distance in much less than twen- " ty-four hours, and with great ease and satis- " faction."

Sir Erasmus Gower observes, that " the en- " trance of the harbour will shew itself by dis- " covering the castle or fort of Santa Cruz, and a " small fortified island, called Fort Lucia, nearly " abreast of it. Between these is the channel into " the harbour, near a mile wide. Both shores " are steep. That of Santa Cruz is perpendicular, " there being six fathoms in the wash of the sea. " The narrowness of the channel causes strong " tides; but as the sea breeze blows fresh, they " do not impede entering into the harbour. In " going in, it is best to keep mid channel, or

" even nearer to Santa Cruz. About four miles " outside the harbour's mouth, the depth of wa- " ter is eighteen and nineteen fathoms, which " will decrease, gradually, to eight or seven; " and this, being the shallowest part, may be " called the bar, which is about two miles out- " side the fort. The water again deepens, on ap- " proaching to Santa Cruz, to seventeen and " eighteen fathoms; nor will less be found in " the fair-way of the great road. Large ships " may moor in shoaler water; but that depth, or " thereabouts, is more advisable, as such a situa- " tion affords the full advantage of the sea breeze, " and also that of avoiding the insects, which " are very troublesome when nearer to the shore. " The Lion anchored at eighteen fathoms, the " Sugar-loaf bearing south by east half east; " the castle of Santa Cruz south-east by south; " a convent on an eminence over the south part " of the city south-west by west; one mile and " a half from the landing place opposite the vice- " roy's palace.

" Before a ship attempts to enter into the har- " bour, it will be proper to send a boat, with an " officer, to the castle of Santa Cruz, who will " be conducted, from thence, to the palace of " the viceroy, to give him information of the

" ship's arrival, and the occasion of her calling
" there. The ship's colours should, also, be
" hoisted early, unless the pratique, or usual vi-
" siting boat from shore, be already on board. A
" vessel, even of the Portugueze nation, attempting
" to pass the fort, will be hailed, and peremptorily
" desired to anchor, until permission be granted
" for proceeding. Every particular of the ship,
" her condition, force, destination, and wants,
" are required to be declared, under the signa-
" ture of the captain; after which every indul-
" gence and assistance are readily promised to
" be given; but the ship's people are not suf-
" fered to land, at any place, except at the stairs
" opposite the palace; and a military officer or
" soldier, generally, attends every person from
" on board, while he remains on shore. Guard-
" boats, also, surround the ship, to prevent
" landing, except when and where permitted.
" And those regulations are still more rigidly
" enforced with regard to mercantile vessels than
" to ships of war. In the inner harbour, formed
" by an island called Ilheo dos Cobras, or ser-
" pent island, are proper wharfs for heaving
" ships down by; but the mode of doing it
" alongside hulks is now preferred. In the
" same harbour all ships anchor which are load-

" ing or unloading goods, or want repairing;
" but the outer is the more healthy situation.
" The latitude of Rio is twenty-two degrees
" fifty-four minutes south, and longitude forty-
" two degrees forty-four minutes west from
" Greenwich. Variation of the compass four
" degrees fifty-five minutes to the westward of
" the pole. The tide flows seven hours and a
" half, and rises about five feet and a half per-
" pendicular. Fahrenheit's thermometer, dur-
" ing the Lion's stay, was between seventy-seven
" and eighty-two degrees."

Rio de Janeiro is scarcely to be excelled for the capaciousness and security of its harbour, or its convenience for commerce, and the richness and fertility of the circumjacent country. The entrance into it, from the sea, is bounded, on one side, by the leaning cone already mentioned, measuring seven hundred feet in height, and by the huge mass of granite, supporting the castle of Santa Cruz, upon the other; and is interrupted, near the middle, by the little island on which Fort Lucia is erected. On entering into the harbour, it was found to enlarge to a width of three or four miles, and to penetrate in several branches, farther than the eye could reach. It is interspersed with many islands, some entirely

green, and some covered with batteries or habitations. The shores of the harbour were diversified and embellished with villages, farms, and plantations, separated by rivulets, ridges of the rocks, indentures of little sandy bays, or the skirtings of a forest; the whole terminated, in distant prospect, by an amphitheatre, or screen of mountains, rising in a vast variety of rude and fantastic forms, but covered with trees to their very summits.

Within four miles of the harbour's mouth is situate, on the west, the city of St. Sebastian, usually called Rio, built on a projecting tongue of land; but all the ground behind it is broken into hills and rocks, with woods, houses, convents, and churches on their tops. A convent of Benedictines, and, also, a fort commanding the town, are situate upon the extreme point jetting into the harbour. Opposite to this point is the Ilheo dos Cobras, or serpent island, between which and the town is a narrow channel, sufficiently deep, however, for the passage of the largest ships. Upon the island are a dockyard, magazines, and naval storehouses; and round its shores are the usual anchoring places for the shipping which frequent this port. Beyond the town the harbour begins to widen considerably,

and resembles a large lake with many islands upon its surface. Rio is said to be vastly improved within a few years past. The houses are built, in many parts, of hewn stone. The streets, generally straight, are well paved, with the addition of foot-paths, and the narrowness of some of them proves a convenience in such a hot climate, on account of the shade occasioned by it. In the squares are refreshing fountains, which supply the water conveyed to them by an aqueduct of considerable length; for, notwithstanding its name, the town of Rio has no river, close to it, of any note. This aqueduct is carried over vallies by a double row of arches, one placed above another: it is a structure of much ornament to the town; tho, perhaps, the water might as effectually be brought to it by pipes. The present aqueduct does not imply an ignorance, among the Portugueze, of the hydrostatic law, that water always rises to its level: no more do the many structures of the same kind near Rome, afford just grounds for such suspicion with respect to the ancient Romans; for show and magnificence were, as well as utility, the objects of public works. A guard constantly attends at the fountains throughout Rio, to regulate the distribution of the water, which, probably, is scanty, as there are people a long time

waiting with buckets for their share. A sufficient proportion of the water from the fountain upon the quay, opposite the palace, is allotted for the use of the shipping, and is conveyed to the casks, remaining in the boats, by means of a woollen or canvas tube, called a hose, stretching from the fountain to the cask. Sir Erasmus Gower, observing that the water was remarkably good, and kept better at sea than any other, attributed the contrary opinion of Captain Cook to some accidental impurities remaining in the casks he had filled with it.

The shops of Rio were full of Manchester manufactures, and other British goods, even to English prints, both serious and caricature. A Portugueze merchant, settled here, reflecting on the advantages gained by the country which had furnished those many wares, observed, that the prosperity both of Portugal and its dependencies, redounded chiefly to the benefit of England. The benefit, probably, has been reciprocal; for every thing, at least at Rio, denoted the thriving condition of the place. The exterior appearance of individuals was that of ease and comfort. Their dwellings, for the most part, were in good condition, many of them large, and generally well calculated for the climate; the magazines and

markets well stored with merchandize; new buildings going on of a public and private nature; tradesmen busily employed; and, beside the aqueduct and fountains, already mentioned, with which the city was adorned, it had also some public walks; and upon the beach, opposite the palace, was built a spacious quay of granite, with which material, found indeed upon the spot, many more of the principal buildings were constructed.

This place is said, however, to be unhealthy; and instances of longevity are very rare. The unhealthiness may arise, however, more from local and temporary circumstances, than from the necessary influence of the climate. The town is situate, for the most part, upon a plain, surrounded on all sides, except opposite the harbour, by hills generally covered with thick forest trees, which not only prevent a free circulation of the air, but render it humid in the mornings and evenings; for the moisture evaporated while the sun is up, condenses after it is set; and the descending vapour falls upon the town in the form of a fog or drizzling rain. Of these damp nights, preceded by scorching days, putrid and intermitting fevers must often be the consequence. It is too common a spectacle to see, even among

Europeans, as well as native whites and negroes, that dreadful disease, the elephantiasis, which, destroying the sound texture of the integuments of the human frame, swells, and distorts, and discolours wherever it attacks, enlarging the patient's misshapen limbs to the bulk of those of the huge animal, the resemblance to whom, in that particular, occasioned the appellation this horrid disorder has received.

Not only the vicinity of the woods must be noxious, but likewise that of water, by being suffered to stagnate in marshes, near the town, tho they might easily be drained, or filled with earth. Strangers, particularly, feel their tormenting consequences in the infinite swarms of musquitoes, or large gnats, which attack them for some time after their arrival. A long residence here, however, brings about some alteration in the body, which guards it against those insects; not that the skin ceases to be sensible of their sting; but either it is no longer liable to be penetrated by them, or it no longer affords juices attractive to their taste. This is not the only annoyance to strangers, in the night, at Rio; for there, as in Lisbon, according to the observation of Lord Kaims, the wheels of carts are purposely constructed to make a most harsh and croaking

noise, to prevent the devil from harming the cattle that are yoked to them. The fertile powers of the imagination could scarcely have devised a more effectual method of producing a horrid din.

No real or fancied danger, however, curbs the propensity of all classes of society here towards gaiety and pleasure. There are three convents for men, and two for women in this place; but little is said to be practiced, in any of them, of the austerity and self-denial supposed to be intended by their original institution. Tho the conquest of the country originally was undertaken with the professed intention of converting the natives to Christianity; and ample endowments have been made for maintaining friars to preach the gospel to those infidels, yet not one of the former was now engaged in such a troublesome, unsafe, and, perhaps, hopeless enterprize. Indeed a few Italian missionaries residing here took pains to send amongst the Indians such of that tribe who frequent Rio, as they were enabled to gain over to their faith, by presents as well as by persuasion, in order, by that means, to endeavour at converting the Indians dispersed throughout the country. Neither the friars nor the nuns of this place seemed at all disposed to run into the gloomy excesses of

devotion: and nothing could be more sprightly than the conversation of the latter with strangers at the convent grates. The men were, certainly, not corrupted by the writings of free-thinkers. No such exist in the language of the country; and few Portugueze are acquainted with any other. There were but two booksellers in Rio. Their shops contained only books of medicine and divinity. But the religious system, which held its empire there with such happy effects so long, bore now some resemblance to a machine, of which the spring, by its own internal working, was slackened at length, and wearing out. No inquisition, or tribunal of the holy office, as it is called, was established in the Brazils. The ceremonies of religion were, however, regularly kept up, and even multiplied. In the day time bells and sometimes sky-rockets announced, at every hour, some solemnity performing in the churches; and after sunset the streets were crowded with processions. At every corner was stuck up, in a glass case, the image of the Virgin Mary, to which homage was regularly paid by those who passed near it.

When walking abroad, men of the lower classes generally wore cloaks. Those of the middling and higher ranks never appeared with-

out swords. The ladies wore their hair hanging down in tresses, tied with ribands, and adorned with flowers. Their heads were uncovered. They were very regular in their visits to the churches, both at matins and vespers. At other times they were generally seated at their windows or balconies. Many of them had fine dark eyes, with animated countenances. They amused themselves, in the evenings, in playing on some kind of musical instrument, chiefly the harpsichord or guitar. The doors and windows, at these hours, were thrown open for the admission of cool air. If a stranger should stop to listen to the music, it often happened that the father, husband, or brother of the lady who was playing, stept out and politely invited him to walk in. It was not infrequent, also, for ladies to have bunches of flowers in their hands, which they would sometimes exchange with gentlemen as they were passing by. This might be in imitation of the Lisbon ladies, who on particular days, which are called *days of intrusion*, throw nosegays from their balconies at persons walking under them. Instances, indeed, of the momentary abandonment of feminine reserve may be traced to ancient times; and it must be acknowledged, that much was related of the extreme

forwardness of some of the ladies at Rio. Some of the men were accused of much worse practices, in yielding to depraved and unnatural appetites.

Among the more innocent pleasures of both sexes, were operas, plays, and masquerades, except when suspended on account of the indisposition of the queen of Portugal. Company often met at a public garden situate by the sea side, and at one extremity of the town. This garden was laid out in grass plats, shrubberies, and parterres, interspersed with spreading trees, together with arched alcoves or bowers of wooden frame-work, painted green, and decorated with passion-flowers, jessamines, and other fragrant plants. In these recesses during the dry season of the year, the gay society of Rio, after taking exercise in the evening in the walks, and often after hearing songs and music, sat down to partake of banquets, accompanied, sometimes, by music and fire-works: and the company in this manner often protracted their pleasures far into the night. Towards the middle of the garden was a large fountain of artificial rock work, with figures of two alligators, of no mean sculpture, spouting water into a marble bason, in which aquatic birds, well imitated in bronze, appeared sportively indulging themselves. At a little

distance from this fountain was another imitation, which seemed a work of supererogation. Much expence and labour were employed to represent, in copper, painted green, the papaye tree, a vegetable natural to the climate, and of easy and quick growth.

On the side of this garden next the sea was a terrace of granite, in the middle of which was also a fountain, with a marble statue of a boy holding in one hand a bird, from whose bill water gushed into the bason underneath, while from the other hung a label with the following words, *sou util ainda brincando*, meaning his being useful even in his playfulness.

At the extremities of the terrace were two neat square buildings like, what in England are called summer-houses. In one, the walls were decorated with paintings representing views of the harbour, and particularly of the whale fishery that used to be carried on within it, until the large black whale, which formerly frequented it, was disturbed and driven away, in consequence of the increased concourse of shipping. The ceiling of this summer-house was ornamented with various designs; and the cornice exhibited the several species of fish peculiar to the country, all in their proper shades and colours, the whole

in shell-work. The ceiling of the other building was composed of devices wrought in feathers; and along the cornices were portrayed the most beautiful of the birds proper to the Brazils, curiously arranged in their natural plumage. On the walls were eight large paintings, ill executed indeed, but descriptive of the principal productions to which that country was indebted for its opulence, including views of the diamond and gold mines, shewing the manner in which they were worked, and the objects of their search separated from the earth in which they were originally enveloped; of the cultivation of the sugar cane, with the processes for extracting its juice, and granulating it into sugar; of the manner of collecting the small animals which produce the cochineal, and preparing the rich dye from them; of the culture of the manioc, with the process of making cassada, which is the root of that plant after the poisonous juice it contained is expressed from it, and tapioca, which is the fine sediment deposited at the bottom of the same venomous juices, after being suffered to settle for some time; and of the culture and preparation of coffee, rice, and indigo. In this garden, which was called the *passao publico*, were exhibited shews for the amusement of the people; and its

destination to promote the health and pleasure of the inhabitants was expressed on two granite obelisks in the walks; on one of which were engraved the words, *a saude do Rio;* and on the other, *o amor do publico.*

Near the town, and close to the sea shore, was a garden of another kind, intended, originally, for promoting the progress of botany: but chiefly curious, now, for a small manufacture of cochineal. According to the observations made, and the information obtained, by Mr. Barrow, "the insect which forms this dye at Rio, is not, "probably the same as that which is noticed by "Linnæus, under the name of *coccus cacti cocci-* "*nelliferi.* The latter is described as flat upon "the back, with black legs, and tapering or "awl-shaped horns or antennæ. The insect of "Rio is convex, with legs of a clear bright red "in both male and female, and the antennæ mo- "niliform, or bead-like. The male is a delicate "and beautiful insect; the colour of the whole "body a bright red, nearly resembling the pig- "ment usually called red lake. The breast is el- "liptical, and slightly attached to the head. The "antennæ are about half the length of the body. "The legs are of a more brilliant red than that "of the other parts. Two fine white filaments,

"about three times the length of the insect, project "from the extremity of its belly or abdomen. "The wings are two, erect, of a faint straw co- "lour, and of a very delicate texture.

"The female has no wings, is elliptic in its "form, and convex on both sides, but most so on "the back, which is covered with a white downy "substance resembling the finest cotton. The "abdomen is marked with transverse rugæ or fur- "rows. The mouth is situate in the breast, hav- "ing a brown beak, inclining to a purple tint, "that penetrates the plant on which the insect "feeds. Its six legs are of a clear bright red. It "becomes pregnant about twenty days after it is "born, and dies after bringing forth an innume- "rable offspring, of so minute a size as to be ea- "sily mistaken for the eggs only of those insects. "For about the space of a day they remain with- "out any appearance of life or motion; but soon, "afterwards, shew signs of animation, and be- "gin to move with great agility over the surface "of the leaf, on which the mother had deposited "them. At this time, they appear, through a "magnifier, like small specks of red unshapen "matter, thinly covered over with a fine cottony "down. In three or four days this downy en- "velopement becomes visible to the naked eye:

" the insect it covered increasing rapidly in size,
" till the largest is nearly equal to a grain of rice.
" With this increase of size they decrease in
" motion, and when arrived at their full growth,
" they adhere to the leaf in a torpid state. At this
" period they are taken from the plant for use:
" but, if suffered to remain, will deposite their
" young, as already mentioned.

" Amongst the clusters of these insects, enve-
" loped in their cotton, there are several cells of a
" cylindric form, standing perpendicularly on the
" surface of the leaf. These cells are the chrysa-
" lides or coccoons of the male, and out of which
" the wings, in their nascent state, make their first
" appearance, and are visible about three days be-
" fore the perfect insect is produced. It enjoys its
" existence, in that state, only three or four days,
" during which it impregnates the females. The
" plant on which this insect feeds, is called
" at Rio, orumbela, a species of the cactus or
" prickly pear, and, probably, the cactus opun-
" tia of Linnæus. The leaves are thick and
" fleshy: the upper side more flat, or even con-
" cave, than the opposite. They are somewhat
" of an oval form, growing without stalks, but
" rising one immediately from the other's edge,
" as well as from the stem, and armed with round

" and tapering prickles, about an inch, or nearly " so, in length. These plants grow, sometimes, " to the height of twenty feet: but they are ge- " nerally prevented from rising above eight feet, " being a size more convenient to the manu- " facturer; and at which the leaves are thought " to contain juices most nutritious to the insects. " The young leaves are of a dark green, but in- " cline towards a yellow colour as they advance " in age. The internal substance of the leaf is " of the same colour with its exterior surface. It " is easy to discern when any insects are upon " the plant; they first appear like a white powder " thinly spread upon its flat or hollow side, " which is marked, soon afterwards, with small " protuberances of the same white downy sub- " stance, already said to resemble the finest cot- " ton.

" Another insect is found upon the cactus, " and is supposed to feed upon the coccus or " cochineal insect. In its perfect state it bears a " strong resemblance to a four-winged insect, " called ichneumon; but, on examination, is " found to be a fly with two wings only. The " larva, or caterpillar of this fly, insinuates itself " into the cotton with which the coccus is enve- " loped, and is scarcely distinguishable from the

" latter, except that it is a little more elongated,
" with somewhat longer legs, and that the cot-
" ton does not stick to it; whereas from the coc-
" cus it is with difficulty separated. When this
" fly is prepared to change its skin, it creeps out
" of the cotton upon the naked part of the leaf,
" increases quickly in its bulk, and its colour
" changes from that of a bright red to a clear
" yellow, with rings of brownish spots about its
" body. In a few days it becomes torpid; but,
" soon afterwards, contracting its rings with vio-
" lent agitation, it deposites a large globule of
" pure red colouring matter; after which it im-
" mediately hangs itself upon the prickles of the
" leaf, and becomes a chrysalis, out of which
" issues, shortly, the perfect fly. From the cir-
" cumstance of the colouring matter being depo-
" sited by this additional insect, previous to its
" change into the chrysalis state, it might be in-
" ferred, that any other insect, feeding on the same
" plant, would be productive likewise of the same
" colouring matter. Yet the leaf itself constantly
" gave out, only, a transparent gelatinous fluid,
" perfectly colourless. The fruit, indeed, or fig
" of the cactus, when ripe, contains a scarlet juice,
" which colours some of the excretions of those
" who eat it."

"The profit to the Portugueze at Rio, from the "cochineal, is inconsiderable, owing to an error "in the preparation. Twice or thrice a week "the slaves, appropriated to this employment, "go among the cactus plants and pick off, care- "fully, with a bamboo twig shaped somewhat "into the form of a pen, every full grown insect "they can find, with many not yet arrived to "their perfect state; the consequence of which "is, that the plants are never half stocked with "insects, most of the females being destroyed "before they had deposited their young. The "natives of Mexico pursue a method very diffe- "rent. As soon as the periodical rains are over, "and the weather is warmer, as well as drier, "they fix, on the prickles of the cactus leaves, "small parcels of the finest moss, serving as "nests to contain, each, ten or a dozen full "grown female insects. These, in the course of "a few days, bring forth an innumerable tribe of "young, spreading themselves over the leaves "and branches of the plant, till they become at- "tached to those spots which they find most fa- "vourable for supplying nutritious juice; where, "soon acquiring their full growth, they remain "motionless, and then are gathered off for use: "a sufficient number being always left for the

" production of new broods. The insects are
" soon converted into cochineal by a very simple
" process; but if, *in corporal sufferance, the poor*
" *beetle feels a pang as great as when a giant dies,*
" this process is not more simple than it is cruel.
" The insects, which were collected in a wooden
" bowl, are thickly spread, from thence, upon a
" flat dish of earthen ware, and placed alive over
" a charcoal fire, where they are slowly roasted
" until the downy covering disappears, and the
" aqueous juices of the animal are totally evapo-
" rated. During this operation the insects are
" constantly stirred about with a tin ladle, and,
" sometimes, water is sprinkled upon them, to
" prevent absolute torrefaction, which would de-
" stroy the colour, and reduce the insect to a coal;
" but a little habit teaches when to remove them
" from the fire. They then appear like so many
" dark round reddish grains, and take the name
" of cochineal, preserving so little the original
" form of the insect, that this precious dye was
" long known and sought in Europe before na-
" turalists had determined whether it was an ani-
" mal, vegetable, or mineral substance.

" The garden at Rio does not, annually, produce
" above thirty pounds weight of this commodity;
" tho by proper treatment, from the same number

"of plants, ten times the quantity might be "obtained. At Marica and Saquarima, both "places contiguous to Cape Frio, are consider- "able plantations of the cactus, which are pro- "pagated easily from cuttings set into the earth "during the cold and rainy season; tho they af- "terwards thrive least where excluded from the "sun. The insects breed and are collected in "dry weather, from October until March. The "preparation of cochineal is encouraged by the "trade being laid open, which had formerly been "a monopoly to the crown."

Beside this species of manufacture in the neighbourhood of Rio, another, of which an exclusive privilege was given to a company paying one-fifth of its profits to the crown, was carried on within the harbour, and opposite to the town. Thither was brought, for the purpose of being converted into oil, the blubber or firm fat of the black whales, no longer, indeed, caught, as formerly, in the environs, but on shores more free from the busy haunts of men. The whale-bone or cartilages of the jaw were, also, properly separated and cleansed here, before they were sent to Europe. The white whale, which supplies the spermaceti, is often sought for as far as the Pacific Ocean. An English ship from those seas was

lately come into Rio harbour for refreshments. She had taken sixty-nine whales, each worth, upon an average, two hundred pounds. Some are of a size to fetch one thousand. The recent discovery that the muscular part of animals is convertible into a matter similar to spermaceti, may, perhaps, hereafter diminish the profits of those distant adventures.

In another part of the harbour of Rio, not far from the town, at a place called Val Longo, are the warehouses for the reception, and preparation for sale, of the slaves imported, chiefly, from Angola and Benguela on the coast of Africa. This spot was appropriated to the purpose of cleansing, anointing, fattening, rendering sleek and saleable, and concealing the defects of, this class of beings, who seemed little sensible of the humiliation of their condition. About five thousand were usually sold, every year, at Rio, out of twenty thousand purchased for the whole of the Brazils. The average price was about twenty-eight pounds sterling each. Before they were shipped from Africa, a duty of ten thousand reis a head is paid to the queen of Portugal's agent there. The whole amounted to about sixty thousand pounds a year, which goes into her privy purse, and is not considered as part of the public

revenue. In the whole of the Brazils there were supposed to be, at least, six hundred thousand slaves, born in Africa, or descended from those who were. The whites were computed to amount to about two hundred thousand. The proportion of blacks to whites in the town of Rio was supposed to be much greater, there being in it at least forty thousand of the former, including such as had been emancipated, to about three thousand of the latter.

Whatever may be the suffering of slaves, under taskmasters upon plantations, those residing in the town wore no appearance of wretchedness. The human frame feels indeed fewer wants, and is therefore exposed to fewer miseries, in a warm climate than in a cold one. In the latter, a dwelling to shelter from the inclemency of the weather, garments for the body, and artificial heat in winter, are almost as necessary as food, to any thing like comfortable existence. These articles may, with less inconvenience, be dispensed with, or a sufficiency of them more easily be provided, in tropical climates. Even as to food, the spontaneous bounty of nature supplies it more readily in warm than in cold countries; and in the latter, fermented liquors, to be procured only by art and labour, are sometimes requisite;

whereas, within the tropics, every stream supplies what, in most cases, is there more grateful, as well as salutary. The West India slave has not, therefore, much to envy the peasants of many European kingdoms. The plantation slaves in the Brazils have, also, two days out of seven for their own purposes, which is more than is allowed in the West India islands. The slaves in the Brazils are upbraided for being addicted to stealing and lying; which indeed appear to be the vices of their condition every where. This condition is hereditary through the mother, and is not confined to colour. There were many at Rio in that state, of every tinge between black and white. The Africans seemed naturally of a gay and active disposition, easily reconciled to their situation, and enjoying fully whatever share of pleasure happened to come within their reach. They seldom sought intoxication as a resource against poignant feelings; or for the purpose of stifling reflections upon their condition. They were fond of dancing and music; and the black drivers of hackney chaises at Rio were, in the intervals of leisure, often heard playing on the guitar upon their stands. Many slaves were the property of the crown, of whom about ten thousand were employed in the diamond mines, where a stone

had been lately found larger and more precious, it is said, than any that the Empress of Russia had purchased, or indeed that have hitherto been discovered. Several slaves were also attached to convents. The Benedictines alone had a thousand upon their plantations. The monks of this order, being very opulent, exercised offices of charity; but delighted more in those of hospitality. They pressed the Chinese interpreters, belonging to the Embassy, as priests of the same religion, to reside in the convent with them, during their stay at Rio; and entertained them very handsomely. The Benedictine fathers, in the number of their slaves, had an opportunity of observing that the offspring, from the connection between blacks and whites, were generally endowed with much intelligence and ingenuity. Some of these they bred up carefully, and instructed with such success, as to think themselves no longer obliged to send persons to the universities of Portugal for a literary education. These friars mentioned, with some degree of triumph, that a person of a mixed breed had been lately promoted to a learned professorship at Lisbon.

The original inhabitants of the Brazils were found not to be reducible to a state of slavery,

or even to the domestic habits of civilized society. Children of some of those Brazilians had been taken into Portugueze families, and uncommon pains bestowed upon their education, out of motives of speculative curiosity, as well as those of benevolence and humanity; but so intractable, it is said, their nature proved, that they constantly returned to their original habits of savage life, without retaining any of the principles which might restrain their passions or caprices. These people, tho poor, seldom offered themselves for hire, and were as seldom coveted by the Portugueze, except for rowing boats, in which they were remarkably expert. In their persons they generally were somewhat under the middle size, muscular, stout, and active, of a light brown complexion, having black, strong, uncurling hair, with very little beard, and long dark eyes, which discovered no mark of imbecility of intellect. Nor did the turn of their features convey any character of meanness or vulgarity. On the contrary, their looks and expression were intelligent and distinct. They seemed to find an irresistible charm in the enjoyment of boundless freedom; and, nourishing, probably, an hereditary and implacable antipathy to the invaders of their country, they shun and withdraw from every

considerable settlement of Portugueze; but massacre individuals of that nation, without remorse, wherever they are found scattered or unprotected. Much of the coast between Rio and Bahia was still inhabited or frequented by those savages, which circumstance prevented any regular communication, by land, between those two settlements.

In the vicinity of the town of Rio the roads were not passable many miles for carriages. In an excursion from thence to the westward by Mr. Barrow and two other gentlemen of the Embassy, accompanied by a Portugueze inhabitant of Rio, it appeared that little industry was exerted thereabouts in the cultivation of the soil, or improvement of the country. It consisted chiefly in raising garden vegetables for the whites, and rice and manioc for the blacks. Wheat was found to grow in other parts of the Brazils, with an increase beyond what is known in Europe. The corn mill, used by them, was of a simplicity of construction worthy of being described. One of them happened to be erected on a stream close to the forest, which the gentlemen of this party meant to penetrate. A wheel, a few feet only in diameter, was placed horizontally, much below the current of a stream, as it fell from a steep bank, and was received in hollows, ten or

twelve in number, so obliquely scolloped into the upper rim of the wheel, as to impel it to a quick rotatory motion, while its upright shaft, passing through an opening in the centre of an immoveable millstone above the wheel, but of a narrow diameter, was fixed to a smaller millstone, which, forced round with the motion of the wheel and dependent shaft, crushed between it and the larger stone beneath, the grain insinuated between them from a hopper. Thus that effect was produced, by the means of one wheel only, which is generally the result of a much more expensive and complicated machinery. It is said that a similar mill is in use in the Crimea.

The forest, already mentioned, was found to abound in palms and mastic wood, also in mangoe, gouyava, and ferns growing to the size of trees, beside many other vegetables, never observed before by those who were then travelling through it. Of these, it is to be hoped, that a full description will soon appear in a botanical work, upon the plants of this country, promised by a Franciscan friar who resided long in Rio, and gives, somewhat quaintly, the name of *Flora Fluminensis* to his intended publication. The ipecacuanha plant, growing at St. Catherine's within the government of Rio, will there also

probably be described. At present, tho its root hath been so long in use, as a valuable article in medicine, to what class, or kind, or species, in the botanical system it belongs, is not yet accurately known. At the request of one of the gentlemen of the Embassy a messenger was sent to St. Catherine's for a specimen of it. What was brought was an herbaceous plant, about three feet high, with a single stem, and lanceolated leaves; but as it was not then either in flower or seed, its proper character could not be ascertained.

There was at Rio a collector of birds and insects, who, among other curious articles, had the palamedea, or anhinga, with a strong nail or spur at each flexure of its wings, and a horn, of about six inches length, growing from its forehead: a bird very rarely to be seen in the cabinets of Europe. The size and vivid hue of many of the flowers, throughout the forest, and the gaudy plumage of the birds, which came occasionally in sight, were indeed striking. The woods, it is said, abound in snakes, some extremely large and formidable. Their hissing noise sets the hearer on his guard, and they seldom, without provocation, advance to an attack. No sound, however, was heard to alarm the pre-

sent travellers. The people of the country go about, indeed, every where with all the indifference of security: their minds little affected by the apprehension of an evil, tho near to them, and of which they had often heard, but which they had never experienced in their own persons. In like manner the danger, for example, from the bite of mad animals in Europe, notwithstanding the dreadful instances which, at a particular season, are known frequently to happen, disturbs not the thoughts, nor interrupts the occupations or amusements, of those most exposed to so dreadful a calamity.

The forest, above described, led to the cultivated valley of Tijouca, situate, as it were, in the bottom of a funnel, being surrounded on all sides by mountains, excepting to the southward, where a small opening admitted an arm of the sea. The valley was watered by a clear stream, which, on first entering into it, was precipitated down a steep and broad rock of granite, forming a magnificent cascade. Very little labour appeared necessary in the plantations of Tijouca. It was no uncommon sight to meet with indigo, manioc, coffee, cacao or chocolate trees, sugar canes, plantains, and orange and lime trees, all growing promiscuously, and some spontane-

ously, in the space of twenty square yards. Coffee and indigo were the principal objects of attention. The temperature of the valley was excessively hot, owing to its confined situation, and the reflection of the sun's rays from the sides of the mountains, which in many places were rocky. Fahrenheit's thermometer, about four in the afternoon, stood, in the shade, at eighty-eight degrees. The party took shelter at the house of a friend of their Portugueze companion. Here they were hospitably treated, and passed the night. The warmth of the weather removed all necessity of bedding. A neat woven mat with an elastic pillow was placed upon a platform, raised somewhat from the floor; and there the guests reposed, with no covering but night-gowns.

Several districts of the government of Rio produced cotton, sugar, coffee, and cacao or chocolate, rice, pepper, and tobacco, in great abundance. That of Rio Grandé yielded plenty of excellent wheat. The vine grew in many spots in great perfection; but the grape was not suffered to be pressed for wine, as such a process might interfere with the sale of the same article from Portugal. The whole of the Brazils was divided into eight independent governments, besides

that of Rio de Janeiro, of which the governor alone retained the name of viceroy of the Brazils. The others were those of Para or Amazons, Maragnon, Fernambucca, Bahia, Santo Paulo, Matto Grosso, Minas Geraes, and Minas Goyaves. Formerly Bahia dos Todos os Santos was the principal seat of government, and chief mart for commerce, in the Brazils; but the discovery and improvement of the gold and diamond mines, within about one hundred leagues of Rio de Janeiro, and communicating immediately with it, gave a decided preponderancy to the latter. All the provinces were growing fast into opulence and importance. They manufactured, of late, several of the most necessary articles for their own consumption; and their produce was so considerable, that the balance of trade began to be already in their favour; and remittances of bullion were made to them from Europe, in return for the overplus of their exports beyond their imports.

In the administration of the Marquis de Pombal, so long prime minister in Portugal, these colonies were delivered from some monopolies and restraints which had contributed to depress them. The parent state is again, however, accused by them of jealousy at their present progress

towards wealth, and consequent power and independence; which it was endeavouring to smother and repress by new restrictive and injurious regulations. But the people begin to consider themselves as children too robust to be strangled in the cradle; and that the crown of Portugal must either transfer the seat of its empire to the Brazils, or leave them to take their chance, to unfold and exert their native powers, uninfluenced by the authority, and unrepressed by the terror of a distant sceptre. They seemed to inquire, with an uncommon degree of interest, into the progress of the French revolution, as if they foresaw the possibility of a similar event among themselves. This was, however, before the accounts of the sanguinary horrors, which took place in the progress of it, had disgusted every feeling mind from any inclination so follow its example.

The project of removing the seat of the Portugueze government to the Brazils was once, in fact, seriously in contemplation with the Marquis de Pombal, when that country was invaded by the Spanish forces in 1761; and calculations were made, and precautions taken, as to the number of vessels necessary to transport across the Atlantic the royal family, with the principal

officers of the court, and their several attendants. This project vanished with the danger that gave rise to it; and the Brazils continued to be considered as a colony destined, exclusively, to enrich the parent state.

The duties which the agents of the latter levied upon the importation of goods from Lisbon and Oporto, at Rio de Janeiro, amounted to twelve per cent. upon the value of each article. The chief duties paid at Lisbon, on the commodities of the Brazils, were as follow: upon gold, one per cent.: coffee, eight per cent.; sugar, rice, and skins, ten per cent.; indigo, twelve per cent.; planks, seventeen per cent.; and rum, four dollars on every pipe of one hundred and eighty gallons. All that kind of wood, commonly called red or Brazil wood, and also all large ship timber was claimed as the property of the crown. One-fifth of all the gold extracted from the mines was exacted also by the government; and whenever any diamonds happened to be found in a gold mine, it was no longer allowed to search there for that metal: all diamond mines being seized as, exclusively, belonging to the crown. Every manufacture in the Brazils was said to be discouraged by the Portugueze government; tho many, already, were established. Such was the change

wrought lately there in the minds of men in that great colony, that some noble Portugueze who were settled there, disdained not to be concerned in those manufactures. One gentleman of considerable rank had lately erected a rice work close to Rio, in which he employed sixty slaves in preparing that grain for use. He had been a military officer, and could never have taken greater pleasure in shewing the regular evolutions of his soldiers under arms, than he feels at present in shewing the mills by which he frees the grains of rice from the pellicle closely adhering to them. However, there appeared nothing particular in his method, except the regular use of siliceous sand, of which the small sharp angles are found to assist materially in the operation; which being over, the sand was easily separated from the grain by sieves, with apertures sufficiently large to suffer it to pass through them, but impervious to the grains of rice. The same gentleman bred his eldest son to commerce, as likely to be the most important profession in the Brazils; nor did this disposition appear singular. Trade was already rising there above the many impediments thrown in its way from home; and even several mechanical employments began to be exercised.

The people of Rio had been, of late, prohi-

bited from working up even the gold of their own mines; and the tools and instruments, used by the artificers for such purposes, were seized and confiscated by the strong hand of arbitrary power. Yet notwithstanding the monopolies prohibitions, and heavy taxes, the whole revenue from the Brazils, was not said to be equal to a million sterling, of which the expences of their government consume about a third. The taxes were severely felt, particularly in the interior provinces, where the carriage and transit duties increased the price of every article so enormously, that a bottle of port wine is said, for instance, to cost ten shillings sterling to the consumer.

The rising spirit of the people, little patient of the hardships imposed upon them by the mother country, led, not long since, to a conspiracy at Minas Geraes, remarkable, and indeed formidable, as some of the principal officers of the government there, both laity and clergy, entered into it. It appears that the troops sent to the Brazils, from Europe were seldom afterwards called home. The civil officers, except the viceroy, were allowed also to be stationary. These persons, tho natives generally of Portugal, soon changed their original affection for the mother country into an attachment to that, where they were likely to spend their days; and were sometimes tempted

to sacrifice to their own, the interest of their employers. Their views, on the present occasion, were discovered in time to prevent the intended fatal consequences; but it was found necessary to march a considerable number of troops, from the coast, into the back country, to maintain tranquillity. Good policy, as well as clemency, confined capital punishment to one only of the conspirators. The rest were banished to the Portugueze settlements on the coast of Africa.

Whatever difficulties the Portugueze may be likely to encounter in securing their American possessions against internal enemies, they seemed to have taken no mean precautions against any foreign attack. With regard to Rio, Captain Parish remarks, that "Portugal, from the relatively low state of its military and marine establishments, might find it impracticable to convey succour to that distant colony, after being once engaged in a war with any European power; and must, therefore, provide for its defence independently of any hope of further assistance. The best constructed fortifications would, perhaps, be insufficient to answer such a purpose; for tho amply garrisoned and supplied, it could not be expected to hold out many weeks against a well conducted siege,

" undertaken with an adequate force. It is per-
" haps on this account that the Portugueze have
" not erected here any very considerable work.
" The defences of the place consist in several
" small forts and batteries, detached from each
" other, but so disposed as to throw every im-
" pediment in the way of an enemy, on his en-
" tering the harbour, and on his subsequent at-
" tempts upon the shore. Should he, however,
" succeed in both, the military establishment of
" the country is such as to enable it, with a good
" position, to face him in the field. This esta-
" blishment consists of two squadrons of cavalry,
" two regiments of artillery, six regiments of in-
" fantry, two battalions of disciplined militia,
" beside above two hundred disciplined free Ne-
" groes; making, in the whole, a body of, at
" least, ten thousand men, exclusively of a very
" numerous registered, but undisciplined, mi-
" litia, of whom a considerable proportion is in
" the city and its neighbourhood. The entrance
" of the harbour, which is scarcely a mile from
" point to point, is crossed in every direction
" by heavy batteries. Ships, too, in returning
" their fire, would have to labour under the dis-
" advantage of a swell, occasioned by the bar,
" which runs across, but outside, the harbour's

" mouth. The fort of Santa Cruz is a work of
" some strength, and the principal defence of the
" harbour. Its general height is from twenty-
" four to thirty feet. It mounts twenty-three
" guns towards the sea, and thirty-three to the
" westward and northward. It stands upon the
" low point of a smooth rock, from the body of
" which it is separated by a fissure ten or twelve
" feet in width. It is flanked by batteries to the
" eastward and westward; and is seen and pro-
" tected by a regular front for musquetry, which
" runs between the hills. The guns of the fort
" of Santa Cruz, and others, were fired on the
" birthday of the Queen of Portugal, and, from
" their report, were judged to be heavy pieces, not
" less, perhaps, than four-and-twenty pounders.
" The defence of the city of Rio is supposed to
" depend, chiefly, on the works erected on the
" Serpent island. The highest part of it, which
" looks towards the town, is about eighty feet
" above the water. On it is constructed a small
" square fort. The island lowers gradually on
" the eastern side to the water's edge, and is oc-
" cupied by an irregular stone line, having occa-
" sional flanks. It is, however, low, in some
" parts not more than eight feet above the rock;
" and it has no ditch. The length of the island

" is about three hundred yards. It mounts forty-
" six guns, twenty of these facing the south and
" south-east, and the remainder looking to the
" opposite points. The parapet wall, now build-
" ing along the front of the town, will afford a
" good line for musquetry and light guns."

Whatever may be the political fate of Rio de Janeiro, its natural appearance must always attract notice. It presents on every side bold features to the view. Its harbour, mountains, woods, and rocks, are all upon a grand scale. Its productions flourish with the vigour and freshness of youth. Nothing looks naked, arid, or decaying.

Doctor Gillan noticed that " the high conical
" rocks, at the entrance of the harbour of Rio,
" and the surrounding hills, were all of granite,
" in which the only circumstance remarkable was
" the large proportion of feld-spath it contained.
" About two miles within the harbour, on the
" south-west side, was one high rock, entirely
" composed of columnar masses, bearing the re-
" semblance of basaltes. It rested upon clay. In
" all the quarries of granite it is found incum-
" bent upon clay and sand. There were three
" species of granite here. The first, red-colour-
" ed, soft, and shivery. The second, deep blue-

"coloured, harder, and of a closer texture; and "the last, of a whitish shining colour, contain- "ing much of mica, and little feld-spath; its "texture soft, and incapable of a good polish."

The gentlemen of the Embassy, in their observations, were indulged with greater liberty than is usually allowed at Rio to any strangers. The viceroy sent his own barge to convey them round the harbour, and made an offer of any other civility in his power. He testified a desire of shewing every mark of respect and attention to the Embassador; received him with distinguished honours on his coming on shore; provided proper accommodations for him and his suite; and offered a guard to attend upon his person. His Excellency, who had been much indisposed at sea, recovered his health on shore within a fortnight; and, anxious to arrive at the place of his destination, still so distant, returned on board before the ships were entirely provided with all the necessaries for the prosecution of the voyage. The Portugueze agent, however, now got every thing ready very quickly. Wood, water, and provisions were supplied in such quantities, as to supersede the necessity of stopping at the Cape of Good Hope; and to enable the ships to continue their route, with little delay or de-

viation, to the Chinese seas. They weighed their anchors on the seventeenth of December, 1792.

Ships sailing from Rio de Janeiro seldom work out of the harbour against the wind blowing from the sea; but, for the benefit of the land breeze, move in the mornings, at which time the harbour empties itself of the mass of water thrown into it by the sea wind at night. This reflux is stronger, often, than the wind. Its course is along the bays on the eastern shore; and it afterwards sets upon the point of Santa Cruz. The Lion was carried into that part by the stream where it ran with the greatest impetuosity. The ship bore directly towards the rock, and, in continuing to move, must have struck upon it speedily. The alarm instantly spread among those who best could judge of the imminence of the danger. One of the officers let fall the words, *there is an end to the expedition!* To those who had set their hearts on its accomplishment, which was indeed the case of most persons embarked in the undertaking, no spectacle could be more afflicting than the prospect now exhibited, and no consequence more painful than what was foreseen to follow from it. The ship was approaching to the rock so nearly as to be already in the wash of the sea,

or in the waves which dash against the shore, when, fortunately, the anchor held, which had been lowered from the ship, and saved her. She was afterwards warped out by boats. On sounding near the rock, it was found to be nearly perpendicular, and that the ship's sides might have struck against it, without the keel's touching any bottom.

CHAPTER VI.

PASSAGE TO THE SOUTHERN PART OF THE ATLANTIC AND OF THE INDIAN OCEAN. VIEW OF THE ISLANDS OF TRISTAN D'ACUNHA IN THE FORMER, AND OF THOSE OF ST. PAUL AND AMSTERDAM IN THE LATTER.

In a former chapter it was observed that the wind, which in European climates is found to be so variable, that an idea of inconstancy is generally conveyed by a comparison with it, ceases to have that quality between and near the tropics. The steady motion of the atmosphere in those parts, with an uniform tendency from the eastward to the westward, which renders voyages in the latter direction so certain and expeditious, becomes a most serious obstruction to a return by the same route. It was the observation of these unchangeable gales, that so much alarmed the crew of Columbus's ship, when he went in quest of the western world. They feared that this wind, tho so favourable to his present pursuit, would prevent them from revisiting their country; and their resentment was so strongly

excited against him, that all the firmness of his mind, and resources of his genius, were necessary to preserve him from its fatal consequences. On his return home he judged that, instead of attempting to stem, in the same track, the force of winds so constantly adverse to his retrograde course to Europe, it would be expedient to proceed nearly upon one meridian, from the equator, till he could get again into the variable winds, of some of which he might avail himself, to gain the part from whence he originally had sailed. And this is the rule which since has been mostly followed in voyages to the eastward. Tho the influence of the land of South America often counteracts, in some degree, the general tendency of the trade winds, that effect is more conspicuous at a still greater distance than Rio from the line; and the Lion and Hindostan removed accordingly, from thence, in a southerly direction, till they arrived in thirty-seven degrees of southern latitude, where the westerly winds are found to prevail in most seasons, and to favour a direct course to Asia. In those latitudes distant from the line, the winds are frequently as boisterous as they are variable. Every precaution was taken to guard against their ill effects, by putting the ships, while they remained

in the harbour of Rio, in a proper condition to bear foul weather, by all the means that art could furnish, and some of which could not be applied at sea. It is certain, that few of the misfortunes which happen upon that element really are inevitable. From neglect, or dangerous economy, vessels frequently venture out, ill-found, upon the ocean, as if it were not capable of being disturbed by storms; and are in danger of perishing, if in this state they are overtaken by bad weather.

Every part of the Lion was carefully examined. Whatever injury, however trifling, had been suffered in the course of the voyage out, was solidly repaired. The standing rigging, or those rope-ladders by which the sailors ascend to the summits of the masts, and which, being firmly fixed and stretched on each side from the hull or body of the ship to the masts' sides, keep them steady in their places, is apt to become slack by the influence of the tropical heat. This was set up, or contracted anew, to answer its original purpose. Some of the suspected masts were changed, and others fished, as it is called, or strengthened by planks fastened by cordage round them. The sails which had been thinned and weakened by use, and were no longer fit to resist rude blasts,

being now properly *fair weather* sails, were laid by for similar occasions, and replaced with canvas yet unworn. These precautions were not found useless; and prevented disasters which the sudden gusts, that in this part of the voyage were experienced, would otherwise have probably occasioned.

During the continuance of strong gales, gentlemen who had suffered by sea sickness, and whose constitutions were so peculiar as not to be much fortified by the habit of being at sea, were again affected from the increased agitation of the ship by the troubled waves. One person, himself of the medical profession, and who had observed others labouring under the usual attack and symptoms of sea sickness, perceived a few circumstances so uncommon in his own case, that he did not think it altogether uninteresting to describe his situation. "He felt," he said, "at first a sick-
"ness in his stomach, followed by a retching,
"when he threw up whatever he had taken into
"it; then green, and afterwards yellow bile; to
"which succeeded a thick, mucilaginous, in-
"sipid fluid, which he considered to be the gas-
"tric juice; and, lastly, grumous blood. Before
"he vomited the last, he felt a sensation as if
"his stomach were twisting together, and which

" motion, he supposed, produced the hemorrhage. " Had the blood proceeded from the lungs, he " judged, it would have been spumous, or mixed " with air bubbles. He felt constantly a nausea " in his mouth. His salivary glands swelled, and " the saliva became thickened and vitiated. His " mind grew indifferent to all things, either past " or future, and even to his existence. Regret " and hope were equally extinct within his breast. " His head felt light and sore, and as if its sutures " were separated from each other. It likewise " ached; and he had alternate sensations of vio- " lent heat, and chilling cold. He thought he " felt the inversion of the peristaltic motion, and " of its actual tendency upwards from the intes- " tines to the mouth. Whatever he swallowed " he returned with no alteration of it in the sto- " mach. The bare mention of food, solid or " liquid, was loathsome to him." Another of the passengers continued, likewise, but in a less degree, to be affected by every violent motion of the ship. The rest not only bore the voyage well, but were, in general, healthy, and in good spirits. Their minds were not corroded with present cares; and they had an object of desire constantly present to their imagination, and to which they were every day approaching. It was soon

discovered that the only way to avoid that languor, which hangs upon passengers sometimes for want of occupation, was for each to fix himself a task; the performance of which would employ every moment of his leisure. The youngest of them followed the example of the midshipmen, in endeavouring to become acquainted with every mast, yard, rope, and sail belonging to the ship, as well as the manœuvres of her management, and the theory of navigation. He was employed likewise, as well as a few other gentlemen, in obtaining from the Chinese interpreters, some instruction in the language of the country where they hoped to arrive soon. Most of the rest had recourse, for amusement and information, to books, of which the Embassador, Sir Erasmus Gower, and another person on board, had provided a considerable store. Most moments of recreation were passed upon the quarter-deck, where every one appeared with all the regularity and decorum of a public walk.

In a ship of war the rank of every person belonging to it is maintained with appropriate distinctions; and proper subordination is constantly observed. That side of the deck which the current of the wind first strikes, or what is

called the windward side, is always considered as the post of honour. This side of the quarter deck is reserved for the captain, who is an absolute monarch, while on board; and also for his lieutenants, the master, surgeon, purser, and cabin passengers. The opposite, or leeward side, is free for midshipmen, surgeon's and master's mates, and a few other petty officers; while the main deck and forecastle, or fore part of the ship, are occupied by the remainder of the crew. On most fair evenings the Embassador's band of music, consisting of very good performers, and sometimes joined by amateurs, entertained a numerous audience, with little more interruption than in a public concert-room ashore. The manœuvres of the ship were generally carried on with little noise; and very seldom with any of those imprecations which formerly were deemed necessary to enforce obedience.

The navigation was continued in the parallel of thirty-seven degrees for some days, with a favourable breeze, as was expected, from the westward. On the thirty-first of December, 1792, the islands of Tristan d'Acunha came in sight, the largest bearing that name only; the others subdistinguished by the appellations of Inaccessible, and Nightingale islands. "Inaccessible," as Sir Erasmus Gower observes, "seems to

"deserve that name, being a high, bluff, as "well as apparently barren, plain, about nine "miles in circumference, and has a very forbid- "ding appearance. There is a high rock detach- "ed from it at the south end. Its latitude is "thirty-seven degrees nineteen minutes south; "its longitude eleven degrees fifty minutes west "from Greenwich. This rude looking spot may "be seen at twelve or fourteen leagues distance. "Nightingale island is irregular in its form, "with a hollow in the middle, and is about "seven or eight miles in circumference, with "small rocky isles at its southern extremity. It "is described as having anchorage on the north- "east side. Its latitude is thirty-seven degrees "twenty-nine minutes south; and longitude "eleven degrees forty-eight minutes west from "Greenwich. It may be seen at seven or eight "leagues distance. The largest of those three "islands, which, comparatively, may be called "the great isle of Tristan d'Acunha, is very "high, and may be seen at twenty-five leagues "distance. It seems not to exceed in circumfe- "rence fifteen miles. A part of the island to- "wards the north rises perpendicularly from the "sea to a height apparently of a thousand feet, "or more. A level then commences, forming

" what among seamen is termed table land, and
" extending towards the centre of the island;
" from whence a conical mountain rises, not
" unlike in appearance to the peak of Teneriffe,
" when seen from the bay of Santa Cruz.

" Boats were sent to sound, and to examine the
" shore for a convenient place to land and procure
" water. In consequence of their report, the Lion
" stood in, and came to anchor in the evening on
" the north side, in thirty fathoms water, one mile
" from the shore: the bottom black sand with
" slime; a small rock, off the west point, bear-
" ing south-west by south, just open with the
" western extremity of the island; a cascade,
" or fall of water, emptying itself upon the
" beach, south by east. All the shore, from the
" southern point to the eastern extremity, ap-
" pears to be clear of danger, and steep, except
" the west point, where there are breakers about
" two cables' length, or near five hundred yards,
" from the shore. The ship, when anchor-
" ed, was overshadowed by the dark mass of
" that portion of the island whose sides seemed
" to rise, like a moss-grown wall, immediately
" from the ocean. On the right the elevation
" was less rapid, and between the rising part and
" the sea was left a flat, of some extent, covered

"with sedge-grass, interspersed with small "shrubs, which, being perfectly green, looked "from the ship, like a pleasant meadow, watered "by a stream that fell, afterwards, from its banks "upon the beach. The officers, who went ashore, "reported that the casks might be filled with "fresh water by means of a long hose, without "moving them from the boats. The landing "place thereabouts, was also described as being "safe, and superior to any other that had been "examined. From the plain the land rose, gra- "dually, towards the central mountain, in ridges "covered with trees of a moderate size and "height. The coast abounded with sea lions "and seals, penguins and albatrosses. One of "the latter was brought on board, his wings "measuring ten feet from tip to tip; but others "are said to have been found much larger. The "coast was covered with a broad sea weed, se- "veral fathoms long, and, deservedly, by na- "turalists, termed *gigantic* fucus. Some good "fish were caught with hook and line.

"The accident of a sudden gust, by which "the anchor was, in a few hours, driven from "its hold, and the ship forced out to sea, pre- "vented the island from being explored, as was "intended. It is probable that had the Lion

" anchored in twenty, instead of thirty fathoms
" water, the anchor would have held firmly.
" Some advantage was obtained, however, from
" coming to this place. The just position of
" those islands, in respect to their longitude, was
" ascertained by the mean of several time-pieces,
" to be about two degrees to the eastward of the
" place, where they are laid down in charts,
" taken from observations made at a period when
" the instruments, for this purpose, were less ac-
" curate than at present. The spot where the
" Lion anchored was determined, by good me-
" ridional observations, and by accurate time-
" pieces, to be thirty-seven degrees six minutes
" south latitude, and eleven degrees forty-three
" minutes west longitude from Greenwich. The
" compass had seven degrees of variation west-
" ward from the pole. Fahrenheit's thermometer
" stood at sixty-seven degrees. It was useful also
" to have ascertained that a safe anchorage, and
" plenty of good water, were to be found here.
" Those islands are certainly worthy of a more
" particular inquiry; for they are not fifty
" leagues from the general track of vessels bound
" to China, and to the coast of Coromandel, by
" the outer passage. In war time, an excellent
" rendezvous might be settled there, for ships

"that wanted no other supply but that of water. "When circumstances require particular dis- "patch, it is practicable to come from England "to Tristan d'Acunha, without stopping in the "way; and afterwards to the end of the voyage "to India or China."

These islands are separated by a space of about fifteen hundred miles from any land to the westward or northward of them. They are situated in that part of the southern hemisphere, in the neighbourhood of which a continent, to balance the quantity of land in the northern hemisphere, was once expected to be found; but where it has been since ascertained that there is none. Of what extent, however, the bases of those islands are under the surface of the sea, cannot be discovered; or whether they may, or may not, be sufficient to make up for the defect of land appearing above water. Navigators report, that to the eastward of them are other small islands, differing not much in latitude, such as Gough and Alvarez islands, and the Marsouines; as well as extensive shoals, lying due south of the most southerly point of Africa, and extending easterly several degrees. That all these together form a chain, some of subaqueous, and some of superaqueous mountains; but all connected by their

roots, is, perhaps, a conjecture less improbable, than that they should separately arise, like tall columns, from the vast abyss.

A settlement in Tristan d'Acunha is known to have been twice in the contemplation of adventurers; but not as yet to have been carried into execution. One set had the project of rendering it a mart for the change of the light manufactures of Hindostan, suited to hot climes, for the silver of the Spanish settlements in South America; in the route between which places it is situate conveniently. The other set meant it only as a suitable spot, for drying and preparing the furs of sea lions and seals, and for extracting the spermaceti of the white or long-nosed whale, and the whale-bone and oil of the black species. Whales of every kind were seen sporting hereabouts, particularly near the setting of the sun: their enormous snouts rising sometimes above the waves, with a fountain spouting through an aperture in the skull. Sometimes their curved huge backs appeared like rocks in the middle of the ocean; and at other times they spread their tails like fans, and flapped them upon the surface of the water. The sword-fish was likewise often seen; and these spectacles attracted the more notice, as little else occurred to diversify

the scene. One vessel only, a Spanish brig, bound for the river de la Plata, was met between Rio and Tristan d'Acunha.

On the fifth of January, 1793, the Lion crossed the meridian of London, at a distance, however, from that capital, of about ninety degrees of latitude, or six thousand two hundred and fifty-five miles nearer to the antarctic circle and southern pole.

Sir Erasmus Gower observed, that "throughout "the whole of this passage from Rio, as well as "farther on to the eastward, within four degrees "of the Cape of Good Hope, a small current set "constantly to the south-eastward, which was "proved by solar and lunar observations, as "well as by time-pieces. The ships did not ap"proach that Cape nearer than ninety leagues. "For three degrees to the westward, and as many "to the eastward of it, the current set strongly "to the westward. When opposite the Cape, "the ships steered more southerly, to get into "the latitude of forty degrees south, so as to "avoid the shoals laid down in Mr. Dalrymple's "charts, near the parallel of thirty-eight degrees "of southern latitude, and extending in detached "spots as far as twenty-five degrees to the east"ward of the Cape; as well as some islands, "said to be in the track of vessels bound to Bo-

"tany Bay, and little distant from the route to "China. When within two hundred leagues of "the islands of St. Paul and Amsterdam, in the "Indian ocean, the ships returned to the latitude "of thirty-eight degrees forty minutes south, and "continued in it, until those islands came in "sight, which was on the first of February, "1793.

"In the passage from Tristan d'Acunha birds "and fish were seen in considerable numbers; "whales almost every day. In the high south-"ern passage, nearly forty-one degrees south la-"titude, the wind was between the north-west "and south-west, blowing strong: the north-"west wind producing fogs and rain, and the "south-west wind clear and cold weather. Only "one hard gale was experienced the whole way, "which was to the eastward of Madagascar. It "begun from the north-east, and ended at the "south-west, blowing violently in all directions, "and occasioning an uncommonly confused sea, "so that the ship laboured much, and frequently "rolled the gunwale, and part of the quarter-"deck, under water, the masts forming an an-"gle with the horizon of about fifty degrees. "There was also a very great swell from the "south-west, during the whole passage, fre-"quently without any apparent reason. As soon

"as the ships approached within about thirty "leagues to the westward of St. Paul and Am- "sterdam, a few seals and penguins were ob- "served. The sea became subject to tides or "currents. One day's observation gave twenty "miles northing. On the evening of that day, "a boat was sent to know what easting or west- "ing might be added to that northing; but re- "ported, on its return, that the current set due "south, near a mile an hour; which was con- "firmed by the observation next day at noon."

The mode of discovering a current, in a boat, is by sending it at some little distance from the ship, and then letting down a weight, often an iron pot, to a considerable depth (about two hundred fathoms) into the sea, which weight is thus found to answer the common purpose of an anchor, and keeps the boat from any progressive motion, currents being seldom found below ten fathoms. Any light body, thrown from the boat upon the surface of the sea, too thin and flat to receive any impulsion from the wind, must, if it moves, be moved only by a current, of which it is easy to observe the tendency, and measure the velocity.

The weather was now moderate and warm, suitably to the season, it being the month of Janu-

ary, which in this hemisphere is a part of summer. They who reside usually on the other side of the equator, must here dissociate some ideas, which had been hitherto connected in their minds. Thus, pleasantness and vigour must be transferred from May to December; and he who wishes to describe a chilling and uncomfortable aspect, must point directly to the south; while on the contrary, the north revives his hopes of cheerfulness and warmth.

The islands of St. Paul and Amsterdam were perceived, lying in the same degree of longitude, the one about seventeen miles to the northward of the other. The Dutch navigators are said to have given the name of Amsterdam to the northern, and of St. Paul to the southern island; and Captain Cook conforms to that appellation. Most other English navigators, and particularly Messieurs Cox and Mortimer, reverse the names, calling the southernmost Amsterdam, and the other St. Paul. That which is to the south, and to which the Lion was now nearest, is high land, but considerably less so, than the island of Tristan d'Acunha. It appeared barren and destitute of trees. Smoke issued from many parts of it. As the ship approached the shore, two human figures were perceived to be moving on the land,

They immediately made signals, waving a handkerchief tied to a pole, held by one of them in his hands, and both running along the cliff, as if endeavouring to keep up with the ship, as she moved forwards. It was conjectured on board, that those two persons might be the survivors of some shipwreck upon this desert coast; and a strong interest was excited in their favour, sufficient to determine upon stopping for them, even if no intention had previously been taken to pay a visit to the place; and it was deemed fortunate that the Lion should be thus the means of relieving two men from the wretchedness they must feel, in so desolate a spot. The sequel of this work will, however, shew, that the Lion may have been probably the occasion of prolonging their detention in it. A boat was quickly dispatched for them, as well as to sound for anchorage. The boat had scarcely left the ship, when the two men were observed to descend from the cliff, towards the beach, and to prepare themselves as if to swim off to the boat. But this was prevented by the violence of the surge, which rendered the efforts of those men, as well as of the boat to approach them, utterly ineffectual at that moment. There seemed, however, no danger in sailing along the island, except at the north-

north-east end, from whence runs a low rocky reef, a part of which was conspicuous above water, and a part discoverable by sea weed, which grows upon, and rises from, the rocks: the whole extent being about half a mile.

When the ship came abreast of the eastern side of the island, a prodigious indenture in the land appeared, somewhat in the form of a funnel or inverted cone, at the bottom of which was perceived a cove, or large bason of water, communicating by a narrow and shallow opening with the sea. Opposite to this opening, the Lion anchored at twenty-five fathoms water, about a mile from shore, on a bottom of black sand and mud. Here, by a boat entering into the bason, it was perfectly easy to get ashore. As soon as the gentlemen from the Lion landed, they were received, not only by the two men they had discovered on the heights, but by three others who were their companions; and of whom their chief, or superintendant, who was an intelligent and communicative Frenchman, of the name of Perron, gave the following account. He said, that two, beside himself, were natives of France; the other two of England; the latter bred in the British navy, but afterwards become Americans, sailing usually out of Boston; that they came

last from the Isle de France, and were left by the vessel to which they belonged, the joint property of Americans and Frenchmen, about five months since, upon this island, for the purpose of providing a cargo of twenty-five thousand seal skins for the Canton market, which they hoped to complete in about ten months more, having already procured near eight thousand. The vessel had been fitted out at the Isle de France, in the Indian ocean; and was now gone to Nootka sound, on the north-west coast of America, with a view of bringing a quantity of sea-otter skins to China; and afterwards of calling for the cargo of seal skins at this place, to be carried to China likewise: proceeding thus, alternately, to Nootka and Amsterdam island, as long as the owners found their account in it.

The Chinese, it seems, have a particular art in dressing seal-skins, depriving them of the long and coarser hair, leaving only the soft fur, or underdown, and, at the same time, rendering the skin or leather thin and pliant. The price of those skins at Canton differed from one to three dollars, or more, according to their quality, and the demand for them at the time. The trade was, probably, well worth following, to judge by the eagerness with which such an assemblage of per-

sons had engaged in it. Perron had a share in the general adventure; but the people with him were paid in proportion to their expertness and diligence. Nothing but the prospect of considerable advantage could be supposed to induce any human beings to reside fifteen months together in a country so unpromising, and which their occupation in it rendered so disgusting. They killed the seals as they found them basking in the sun, upon the stones every where along the shore, and round the large bason already mentioned. As the skins alone were their object, they left the carcasses on the ground to putrefy at leisure, strewed in such numbers as to render it difficult to avoid treading on them in walking along. A shocking spectacle was thus exhibited at every step, while the smell infected the atmosphere around. The people, thus employed, were, for the most part, remarkable for the squalor and filth of their persons, clothes, and dwelling. Yet none of them seemed anxious to catch at an opportunity of abandoning the place, before the business for which they came there was completed; and one of them, an Englishman, had been there for some time on a former adventure. The signals and apparent anxiety of two of these people, on the hills, which attracted

so much the notice of the Lion, were occasioned by the novelty of the sight, at that time, to them, and the desire of inducing the ship to stop, without, perhaps, any distinct object of gratification.

The seals, whose skins are thus an article of commerce, are found here in greater numbers in the summer than in the winter, when they generally keep in deep water, and under the weeds, which shelter them from the inclemency of the weather. In the summer months they come ashore, sometimes in droves of eight hundred or a thousand at a time, out of which about a hundred are destroyed, that number being as many as five men can skin and peg down to dry, in the course of a day. Little of the oil, which these animals might furnish, is collected, for want of casks to put it in. Part of the best is boiled, and serves those people instead of butter. The seal of Amsterdam is the *phoca ursina* of Linnæus. The female weighs, usually, from seventy to one hundred and twenty pounds, and is from three to five feet in length; but the male is considerably larger. In general they are not shy. Sometimes they plunge into the water instantly upon any one's approach; but, at other times, remain steadily on the rocks, bark, and rear themselves up in a menacing posture; the blow,

however, of a stick upon the nose seemed sufficient to dispatch them. Most of those which come ashore are females, in the proportion of more than thirty to one male. Whether, in those animals, nature has fixed on such an apparent disproportion between the two sexes, or whether, while the females have occasion to seek the shore, the males continue in the deep, has not hitherto been ascertained by any observations here. In the winter season great numbers of sea lions *(phocæ leoninæ)*, some eighteen feet long, crawl out of the sea upon the causeway, making a prodigious howling noise. Even the hollow mournful cry of the seals may be distinctly heard at the anchorage, which is a mile distant from the shore. It is thought that both seals and sea lions are somewhat less numerous here of late, since the place has been frequented by vessels for the purpose of getting their skins. Whales abound upon this coast in the winter season. In the summer they go into deeper water, and at a farther distance from the land.

The cove or bason, on the border of which the seal-catchers had erected a rude hut, was nearly in the form of an ellipsis. On the side adjacent to the sea, its bank was low, composed of rounded stones, and divided in the middle by a

shallow communication with the sea, of recent date, as Van Vlaming, a Dutch commander, who visited this place in 1697, reports that there then was none, the intermediate causeway being, at that time, entire, and at least five feet high above the surface of the sea. Close to this causeway, interrupted now, the land on each side rises suddenly from the bason; and is continued round it to the height of, at least, seven hundred feet by trigonometrical admeasurement. At the same time it is so steep, as to form an angle with the horizon of about sixty-five degrees. The longest diameter across the surface of the water in this funnel was about one thousand one hundred yards, and the shortest eight hundred and fifty. The circumference, by the water's edge, was about three thousand yards, or a mile and three quarters nearly; the upper circumference of the funnel must, consequently, exceed two miles. In almost every part of the slanting sides of this funnel near the water's edge, and in the causeway dividing it from the sea, several springs of hot water were discovered. Fahrenheit's thermometer, which stood in the air at sixty-two degrees, on being immersed into one of those hot springs, ascended immediately to one hundred and ninety-six degrees. In another, it rose to

two hundred and four; and in a third, on applying the bulb of the thermometer to a crevice out of which a small stream issued, in less than a minute it rose to the boiling point. On various trials, in several springs, it was found that the general standard of heat, was that of two hundred and twelve degrees, when the bulb of the thermometer was applied to the fissure from whence the waser issued; and that if a kind of reservoir were formed round the spring, the water in it would generally remain about the temperature of two hundred and four degrees. The bason abounded with tench, bream, and perch; and the same person, who, with a hook and line, had caught some of these fish in the cold water of the bason, might, with a slight motion of his hand, let them drop into the hot adjoining spring, where, in fact, they were boiled, in the space of fifteen minutes, and fit for eating. A regale of this kind was much relished by some of the gentlemen from the Lion and Hindostan. It is easy to get at the boiling water in the causeway, by removing a few stones wherever a steam, arising from among them, denoted the heat beneath. In some places large beds of mosses, known by the name of marchantia and lycopodium, were growing in great luxuriance; out of which, as well,

indeed, as from several fissures in the great funnel, issued a considerable quantity of smoke. A part of the moss being torn off, some thin hot mud was discovered underneath, in which the bulb of the thermometer being immersed, the quicksilver ascended, in the tube, to the boiling point. By applying the ear to the ground, a noise like that of bubbling water was distinctly heard. In many places veins of vitrified matter were observed to run perpendicularly from the water's edge, through substances that had been burned, but not fused; and some of the rocks contained several beautiful pieces of zeolite.

Within two hundred yards of the causeway, and connected with it, is a curious insulated rock or cone, consisting of several horizontal layers of matter, some approaching to vitrification, others more distant from that state, but all indicating the operation of heat; and all the appearances seemed to confirm the assertion of Doctor Gillan that "the island of Amsterdam "was the product of subterraneous fire; and bore "evident marks of volcanic eruption in every "part of it. On the west and south-west sides "there are four small cones, regularly formed, "with craters in their centres, in which the "lava and other volcanic substances, have every

" appearance of recent formation. The heat " continues still so great, and such a quantity " of elastic vapours issues through numberless " crevices, that there can be no doubt of their " having been very lately, in a state of eruption. " In a thermometer, placed, at different times, " upon the surface, the quicksilver rose constant- " ly to one hundred and eighty degrees, and " when sunk a little into the ashes, it advanced to " two hundred and twelve degrees. It certainly " would have risen still higher, but the scale be- " ing graduated only to the point of boiling water, " and the length of the tube proportioned to that " extent, the thermometer was immediately with- " drawn, lest the increasing expansion of the " quicksilver should burst the glass. The ground " was felt tremulous under the feet; a stone " thrown violently upon it returned a hollow " sound; and the heat was so intense, for a con- " siderable distance around, that the foot could " not be kept for a quarter of a minute in the same " position without being scorched. But the great " crater on the eastern side, now full of water, is " by far the largest here, or perhaps elsewhere, " and is of an astonishing size, considerably ex- " ceeding in diameter those of Etna or Vesuvius. " The quantity of matter to be thrown up, which

" required so wide an orifice for its passage, and
" the force with which such matter was impelled,
" in order to overcome the resistance of the su-
" perincumbent earth and sea, must have been,
" indeed prodigious.

" This vast crater, according to the usual
" method of computing the antiquity of volca-
" noes must have been formed at a very remote
" period. The lava all around its sides is much
" decomposed, and has mouldered into dust,
" which lies on the surface, in many parts, to a
" considerable depth. The decomposition has
" supplied a rich soil for the long grass, grow-
" ing on the sides of the crater; and it has even
" spread over most parts of the island. The fi-
" brous roots of the grass, extending in all di-
" rections through the decomposed lava, and
" volcanic ashes, and mixed in a decaying state
" with the vegetable mold, produced from the
" annual putrefaction of the leaves and stalks,
" have formed a layer of soil, several feet deep
" all over the island. But as it has nothing,
" except its own weight, to compress it together,
" it is of a light spongy texture, with very little
" cohesion, and in many places furrowed and
" intersected by the summer rains, and the tor-
" rents occasioned by the melting of the snow,

" which lies upon it, in the winter, from three " to four feet thick, in all those places where the " subterraneous heat is not great enough to pre- " vent its accumulation. In some parts these " furrows and cavities are deeper than the level " of the common channel. Hence they serve " the purpose of small natural reservoirs. The " water flows into them from all the neighbour- " ing ground; and as their sides are shaded, and " almost covered over by the leaves of the long " grass, growing from their edges in opposite " directions, the rays of the sun are excluded, " and very little is lost by evaporation. These re- " servoirs, however, are very small, and but few " in number. The largest could not contain more " than three or four hogsheads of water; and " there is none else to be found, except in the " springs on the sides of the large crater.

" The soil every where being light and spon- " gy, and full of holes, formed in it by sea-birds " for nests, is very troublesome to walk upon. " The foot breaks through the surface, and sinks " deep at every step: a circumstance which ren- " ders the journey across the island uncommonly " fatiguing, although it be scarcely three miles " from the edge of the great crater to the opposite " west side. There is one place, near the centre

"of the island, extending about two hundred "yards in length, and somewhat less in breadth, "where particular caution is necessary in walk- "ing over it. From this spot a hot fresh spring "is supposed to derive its source, finding its "way through the interstices of the lava to the "great crater, and bursting out a little above the "water covering its bottom. The heat in this "upper spot is too great to admit of vegetation. "The surface is covered with a kind of mud or "paste, formed from the ashes, moistened by "steam constantly rising from below. When "the mud is removed, the vapour issues forth "with violence, and in some parts copiously. "This mud is so hot, that a gentleman who, in- "advertently, stepped into it, had his foot se- "verely scalded by it. The same causes which "have prevented vegetation on this spot, have "had the same effect on the four cones recently "thrown up. Their surfaces are covered with "ashes only; nor is there the least appearance "even of moss on the surrounding lava, for the "production of which there does not appear to "have elapsed a sufficient length of time since "the cones were formed; but this is not the case "with the lava of the great primary crater; for "in those parts of it where the edges are more

" perpendicular, and where, consequently, the " mouldering decomposed earth, having no basis " to support it, slides down the sides of the rock, " pretty long moss was generally found growing " upon it. All the springs or reservoirs of " hot water, except one only, were brackish. " This spring derives its source from the high " ground, and ridges of the crater. The water " in it, instead of boiling upwards through the " stones and mud, as in other springs, flows " downward with a considerable velocity, in a " small collected stream. Its temperature has " been found not to exceed one hundred and " twelve degrees. The hand could be easily " kept in it for a considerable time. It is a " pretty strong chalybeate. The sides of the " rock whence it issues, and of the cavity into " which it falls, are incrusted with ochre de- " posited from it. This is the water used by " the seamen dwelling upon the island. They " feel no inconvenience from its use; and habit " has reconciled them to its taste. When the " great crater is viewed from the high ground, " it appears to have been originally a perfect " circle; but to have been encroached upon by " the sea on the eastern side, where the flood " tide strikes violently. The rocks of lava,

"which formed the edge of the crater on that "side, have fallen down. The depth of the "water in the crater is about one hundred and "seventy feet, rendering the whole height of the "crater, from the bottom to its upper ridge, near- "ly, if not quite, nine hundred feet. The lofty "rocks, forming this ridge, are the highest parts "of the island, which seem to have been origi- "nally produced by the melted lava, flowing "down on all sides from hence. Thus there is "a gradual slope from the edges of the crater to "the sea: and the lava, tho very irregular, and "lying in mixed ruin and confusion immediate- "ly around the crater, assumes a more uniform "appearance at some distance, layer resting re- "gularly upon layer, with a gradual declivity "the whole way down to the sea. This dispo- "sition of the layers is particularly observable "in the west side, where they happen to termi- "nate in an abrupt precipice. The eruptions "that took place, at different periods, appear "here distinctly marked by the different layers "that are found with regular divisions between "them, the glassy lava being undermost: the "compact, next: the cellular lava next above; "over it the volcanic ashes and lighter substances,

"and a layer of vegetable mold covering the "whole."

The island appears, indeed, in such a state of volcanic inflammation, that from the ships' decks at night were observed, upon the heights of the island, several fires, issuing out of the crevices of the earth, more considerable than, but in other respects resembling somewhat, the nightly flames at Pietra Mala, in the mountains between Florence and Bologna, or those near Bradley in Lancashire, occasioned by some of the coal pits having taken fire. In the day nothing more than smoke could be perceived in any of those places.

The island of Amsterdam lies in thirty-eight degrees forty-two minutes south latitude, and in seventy-six degrees fifty-four minutes longitude east of Greenwich. The variation of the compass in the great crater was nineteen degrees fifty minutes westward of the north pole. Fahrenheit's thermometer, during the Lion's stay, stood at about sixty-two degrees. The length of the island from north to south is upwards of four miles, its breadth from east to west about two miles and a half, and its circumference eleven miles, comprehending a surface of about eight square miles, or five thousand one hundred and twenty acres, al-

most the whole of which is covered with a fertile mold. The island is inaccessible except on the east side, where the great crater forms a harbour, the entrance to which is deepening annually, and might, by the aid of art, be made fit for the passage of large ships. The tides run in and out at the rate of three miles an hour, and rise perpendicularly eight or nine feet on the full and change of the moon. Their direction is south-east by south, and north-west by north. A northerly wind makes the highest tide. The water is eight or ten fathoms deep almost close to the edge of the crater. The Englishman who had been, for the second time, upon the island, gave a very unfavourable account of the weather during the winter months. In the summer months it was acknowledged to be very fine, and easterly winds uncommon; but the winter was always boisterous, with hail and snow, and a great swell produced by winds blowing constantly from the north-west or south-west quarters. In those times, he said, a whirlwind was sometimes seen to sweep off the surface of the water in the crater, and to raise it in vast sheets to the very top of the surrounding sides, already mentioned to be found by admeasurement no

less than seven hundred feet in perpendicular height.

The small vessel in which the present inhabitants of the island were brought to it in the preceding September, remained either at anchor or in the offing for eight weeks; during the whole of which time, a boat was able to land only twice; and, in consequence, they were left with such a scanty supply of provisions, that they must have perished, had not the island furnished them with plenty of fish and fowl. They stood most in need of vegetable food; but beside what was given to them from the Lion and Hindostan, the gardeners planted potatoes and other vegetables round their hut, which may prove a seasonable relief to them, or to their successors upon the island: a circumstance the more desirable from its lying in the track of ships for China, as well as of those bound, by the outer passage, to the eastern side of Hindostan.

The sea supplies this island with excellent fish, particularly a kind of cod, which was equally relished whether fresh or salted. Cray fish was in such abundance on the bar across the entrance into the crater, that at low water they might be taken by the hand. At the anchorage of the

ships the people took them by letting down into the sea baskets, in which were baits of sharks' flesh. In a few minutes, the baskets being drawn up, were found half filled with cray fish. Hooks and lines speedily procured a change of diet for a week. This circumstance was the more extraordinary as sharks and dog-fish, of uncommon size, abounded in the same place, which are known to be so voracious, and such enemies to all other fish. One shark was caught measuring eleven feet in length, and near five in circumference. In his maw was found a penguin entire, an animal classed by all naturalists among birds, but certainly partaking much of the fishy tribe, not only by its frequent residence in the water, which renders it a prey to sharks, but by its scale-like feathers, and its fin-like wings. The species here found in vast abundance, often basking and standing erect on the rocks, in company with the seals, is distinguished by Linnæus by the name of *chrysocoma*, having large yellow feathers, forming two semicircles over the eyes, like eyebrows.

Of all the birds which frequent this spot, so extraordinary in its origin, formation, and appearance, not one is common to the same degree

of latitude in the northern hemisphere. Of the larger kind were several species of the albatross; on examining one of which, distinguished by the name of *exulans*, it was found that instead of having only the rudiments of a tongue, as supposed by naturalists, it had one equalling half the length of the bill. The yellow-billed albatross is not quite so large as the former; but the brown albatross is of a greater bulk than either. The specimen of the largest, carried on board the Lion, weighed sixteen pounds, the expansion of its wings was nine feet, the plumage particularly thick upon the breast. The albatross finds a difficulty in raising itself on a sudden into the air; but is obliged to start from a precipice, or to run a considerable way upon the ground, in order to acquire an impetus or quantity of motion sufficient to lift him on the wing. When in the water he makes several efforts before he can rise out of it. Another large bird is likewise common here, called the great black petrel, and is the *procellaria equinoctialis* of Linnæus; it is the determined enemy of the albatross, whom it attacks always, whenever it finds him on the wing, but quits as soon as the albatross takes to the water, which is his constant refuge in such ren-

counters. This petrel is a fierce and voracious animal. Yet one of them soon grew tame on board the Lion, eating quietly the garbage and offals set before it; and seemed to take great delight in bathing in a tub of sea water; and it was, therefore, often indulged in that luxury. This bird is a still more fatal enemy to the blue petrel of Amsterdam, or *procellaria forsteri*, than to the albatross. It devours only the heart and liver of the former, leaving the rest untouched. Hundreds of them, thus eviscerated, were found lying upon the earth throughout the island. They hide themselves under ground in the day-time, in order to escape, if possible, from their destroyer. Sometimes, indeed, in that situation, they make a noise, by which they are discovered. At night they come abroad, and thence are termed night birds by the people at Amsterdam; but being fond of flocking to any light, they fall into another snare laid for them by the seal-catchers, who kindle torches for that purpose, and kill multitudes of them. They constitute indeed the principal food of these people, who think it very good. This blue petrel is about the size of a pigeon. Another petrel, of a much smaller size and darker colour, frequents this island likewise.

It is often observed upon the ocean in bad weather, and is therefore called the stormy petrel; or in the sailors' language, allusive to some witch's story, now forgotten, Mother Cary's chicken. The prettiest of the feathered tribe, inhabiting or visiting Amsterdam, was the silver bird, or *sterna hirundo*, about the size of a large swallow or swift, with a forked or swallow tail. The bill and legs are of a bright crimson colour, the belly white, the back and wings bluish ash-colour. This bird subsists chiefly on small fish, which it picks up as they are swimming near the surface of the water. Mr. Maxwell shot a silver bird flying; and as it fell, a fish of about three inches long was found held crosswise by its bill. These birds range about in very considerable numbers, and with no apprehension of danger. Whenever a young one was taken, the others kept fluttering about the captor for a considerable time, making all the noise they could, and seeming to threaten as if they meant to strike or dart upon his head, in order to frighten and force him to give up his prize.

In the tour which some of the gentlemen from the Lion made of this small but singular island, they were accompanied by Perron, the chief of

the seafaring men then resident upon it, who very readily offered to conduct them, as he was acquainted with the path leading up the side of the hill or funnel, by which alone it was possible to ascend it; and even there not without labour, and some risk. Above there was found a level, extending about a mile; afterwards, a gradual declivity towards the sea, to within fifty yards, where the ground ends in a precipice, inaccessible from below, except in one place, to which a path communicates with the high land. By this the seal-catchers are enabled to pass to the shore, when the direction of the wind induces the seals to seek protection on that part of it from the roughness of the water on the opposite side. When the party returned to the eastward of the island where the ships had been at anchor, they were perceived to be preparing for departure; and the gentlemen, who felt themselves indebted to Perron for his complaisance and attention to them on their little tour, as well as for his ready communication of whatever he had observed during his stay upon the island, had the mortification to find that he had, for his reward, been despoiled, during his absence with them, of no inconsiderable proportion of the skins, which must have cost so much, to a man of his decent manners and disposition,

to collect. While he was away from the hut where they were kept, some persons from the ships, suspected to be above the rank of common seamen, brought spirituous liquors ashore, which was a temptation too strong for the other seal-catchers to resist. They first began to bargain upon reasonable conditions, except offering a property not their own; but when once they had tasted the rum in sufficient quantity to affect their understanding, they lessened the heap of skins with a profusion which knew no bounds; and Perron had to regret his good nature to strangers, which gave the opportunity of thus injuring him, and to lament the arrival of English ships at the place of his abode. Sir Erasmus Gower, who felt much indignation when he heard the story, ordered a general search to be made for the skins thus unwarrantably acquired. Some were found; and it was intended to leave them at Canton; for the Lion was already under sail from Amsterdam before the discovery was made. How subsequent events rendered this determination vain, will hereafter be related to the reader.

St. Paul's, or the island lying in sight, and to the northward of Amsterdam, differed in appearance materially from the latter. It presented no very high land, or any rising in a conic

form. It was overspread with shrubs and trees of a middling size. It was said to abound with fresh water; but had no good anchorage near it, or any place of easy landing. The ships lost sight of both those islands, on the evening of the second of February, 1793.

CHAPTER VII.

ENTRANCE INTO THE STRAITS OF SUNDA. VISIT TO BATAVIA AND BANTAM IN THE ISLAND OF JAVA. VIEW OF THE SOUTHERN EXTREMITY OF THE ISLAND OF SUMATRA. PASSAGE THROUGH THE STRAITS OF BANKA TO PULO-CONDORE.

After having sailed in high southern latitudes during as much of the year 1793 as had hitherto been spent, and traversed an ocean of more extent than is found continuous within the boundaries of Europe, but in a part where there was no likelihood of meeting any vessels, the Embassador and other passengers of the Lion and Hindostan began, at length, to indulge the hope of getting soon into a track, where they might obtain intelligence, through the homeward bound ships from China, of the impression which the notification of the Embassy had made there. Those ships generally find it necessary to deviate to the southward of the direct route, in order to get into latitudes where the winds are most favourable for a passage home. The Lion and Hindostan were, indeed, still considerably to

the southward of such a route; but in making an oblique course to the north-east, in order to get into the Straits of Sunda, there was a probability that they would meet some of the homeward bound ships, sailing in the opposite direction, from the Straits' mouth. The wind did not always favour the intention of the former; and, sometimes, blew from the very point towards which they wished to steer. It soon, however, changed, not indeed entirely to the opposite point; but to that, from whence it came, in the nautical phrase, upon the quarter, in which situation, as the wind could be brought to act upon many more sails, than if it struck merely upon the stern in the exact direction of the vessel's course, it produces a more considerable effect; and the Lion's motion was so accelerated as to go no less than two hundred and thirty-nine miles on the day she returned within the tropics, being more than had been before accomplished, in an equal time, during the whole voyage.

While the breeze was fresh, the weather, notwithstanding the sun's vertical heat, was always pleasant. The tropic birds, remarkable for their very high flight, and their long tail feathers, began to appear again; and the porpoises to play upon the waters; while the flying fish were seen

in numbers, escaping only from their finny pursuers, to become a prey to the winged tribe, that was watching to dart upon them as soon as they rose above the water. Several water-spouts were now observed; some resembling jet d'eaus, almost reaching to the lowered clouds, some not unlike the blowing of a whale.

The ships spread more than usual from each other, in order to embrace a greater extent of the horizon, and thereby have a better chance of espying any vessel which might be steering from the Straits of Sunda towards Europe. Most persons in the Lion and Hindostan prepared for such a meeting, which could be only of short continuance, by writing letters to send to their connections and friends at home: an occupation which recalled, for a moment, their distant cares, and renewed all their sensations of friendship and affection. In the ardour of searching for other ships, the Lion and Hindostan, who had kept so constantly together, in passing through upwards of a hundred degrees of latitude, and still more of longitude, separated, by some accident, now for the first time. Each pursued its route for North Island, being the accustomed rendezvous in the Straits of Sunda.

The disadvantage of a long continuance at sea

became now apparent, from the scorbutic symptoms which began to affect several of both the crews, notwithstanding the general measures taken for the preservation of their health, that have been already mentioned; to which may be added the use of anti-scorbutics, such as the mixture of sour-crout, or pickled cabbage, in their food; and the occasional distribution amongst them of the essence of malt. They were much gratified also by the indulgence allowed them of tobacco. It was hoped that the air of land, to which they were now approaching, and the use of fresh vegetables to be found upon it, might prove still more effectual remedies. The officers of the Lion expected when they got into the twentieth degree of south latitude, and the hundredth degree of east longitude, or upwards, from Greenwich, that the appearance of weeds, land birds, or of fish frequenting shores, would have indicated the neighbourhood of land, as Cloat's island and the Tryal rocks are laid down thereabouts in several charts; but no such traces were perceived until they were within seven degrees of the latitude of the Line, and somewhat more than one hundred and three degrees east longitude, when they saw a very small island, which they supposed to be that which is called Clapp's Island, not above seven or eight

miles in circumference; but it is high enough to be seen, in clear weather, at the distance of as many leagues. The next day, being the twenty-fifth of February, 1793, they came in sight of the most westerly point of the island of Java, called Java head; and, soon afterwards, saw Prince's island at the entrance of the Straits of Sunda.

The great island of Sumatra by its south-east, and that of Java by its north-west, extremity, approaching to each other, form those straits between them, which are interspersed with a number of small isles: the whole displaying a scenery, inferior indeed in grandeur to that of the lofty range of mountains round the harbour of Rio de Janeiro, but scarcely to be exceeded in the softness, richness, and gaiety of its appearance. The two great islands, first mentioned, which are low, and in some places marshy, near the shore, rise afterwards in a gradual slope towards the interior of the country, admitting in their ascent every variety of situation, and all the different tints of verdure. Of the smaller islands, a few have steep and naked sides, such as one in the middle of the strait, which the English navigators have distinguished, on that account, by the name of Thwart-the-way, and two very small round ones called, from their figures, the Cap and Button; but most

of the others are entirely level, founded upon beds of coral, and covered with trees. Some of these islands are surrounded with a white sandy beach, visited frequently by turtle; but most of them are adorned with thick shrubbery to the water's edge, the roots being washed by the sea, or the branches dipping into it; and on the outside are shoals, in which a multitude of little aquatic animals are busied in framing calcareous habitations for their residence and protection. Those fabrics gradually emerge above the surface of the water, and, at length, by the adventitious adhesion of vegetable matter, giving birth to plants and trees, become new islands, or add to the size of those already produced by the same means. It is impossible not to be struck with the diversified operations of nature for obtaining the same end, whether employed in originally fixing the granite foundation of the Brazils, or in throwing up, by some sudden and subsequent convulsion, the island of Amsterdam, or in continuing to this hour, through the means of animated beings, the formation of new lands in the Straits of Sunda.

One of these coralline productions is North Island, where the Lion found the Hindostan at anchor. The latter met, near the mouth of the Straits, with one of the East India Company's

ships returning home from China. She had brought dispatches from the Company's Commissioners at Canton to the Embassador, which, after the ship had waited ten days for his Excellency at Batavia, were left there for him. On the Lion's proceeding, together with the Hindostan, to that place, the voyage was found to resemble a short trip of pleasure. The sea was perfectly smooth; and its surface studded with innumerable clusters of coral islands. The substance of which they are composed is in a hard state, and similar to rock; but in various places considerable quantities of zoophytes were dragged from the sea, some of a fleshy, and some of a leathery texture. Of the corals there were vast masses, and of various species, the madrepora, cellipora, and tubipora, of different shapes, flat, round, and branched; and, as to colour, brown, white, and blue; and all these colours not unfrequently in the same specimen; but none red, except the tubipora musica.

Of the prodigious variety of aquatic animals, independently of those that produce the coral islands, a large proportion is doomed to move only along the bottom of the sea, of which the most numerous here were the sea urchin, star fish, and the holothuria. Others are still more

confined in their movements than the common oyster, whose shells are not immoveably fixed to a particular spot, but are sometimes transported from one bank to another, by the impulse of tides or currents, or other motion of the waters near them; whereas there are animals of a similar kind, which, beside being inclosed in a bivalve shell, are imbedded, with the shell itself, in a large mass of calcareous rock, having only a sufficient play for the hinges, that the valves may open, and shut upon whatever prey the passing waves casually waft towards them. These are some, among the many instances, of the regular gradations of animal life, from rapid motion and exquisite sensibility, to the borders of mere vegetable irritability; where those two kingdoms of nature seem to meet, and to be confounded together. The coral rocks above the surface, on which vegetation flourished, were many of them so small, as to contain each only a single stem like a vessel's mast, upon it; the whole of them presenting, to a distant view, the appearance of several fleets of shipping. Within one of these clusters, distinguished, from its number, by the name of the Thousand Islands, the Lion and Hindostan anchored, during the night. The sky was clear, and the stars shone with sin-

gular lustre. Those of the first and second magnitude, might be observed, distinctly, rising from the horizon, or descending beneath it; and their amplitudes, or distances from the east or west points, might have been taken as accurately as that of the sun or moon. The southern constellations of the centaur, cross, and argo, seemed to form a brighter portion of the firmament than any which the eye can reach from high northern latitudes.

The ships arrived on the sixth of March in Batavia road, which lies in six degrees ten minutes south latitude, and in one hundred and six degrees fifty-one minutes eastern longitude from Greenwich. The variation of the compass was about half a degree to the westward of the pole. In this passage to Batavia there are several shoals. Beacons are fixed on some to point out the danger. Others are not even noticed in the marine charts made by the Dutch, at an early period of their settlement on this coast; and are supposed to be collections of coral, formerly lying deeper, but which, by continual accretion, have risen nearer to the surface. That there is some increase of land, from other causes, at the entrance of Batavia, is evident from an inspection of the plan of that city, taken about a century and a half ago, of which a copy is in-

serted in Ogilby's account of the Dutch embassy to China. According to this plan the principal fort or citadel of Batavia was situate close to the beach, and a double row of piles driven a considerable way, perhaps a mile, out into the shallow sea, to denote the safest passage to be between them; whereas now there is land, and even a row of houses on one side, to the very extremity of those piles. This increase was, however, greatly assisted, if not chiefly effected, by human industry, exerted in banking up the earth washed from the mountains by the river, which is much more steep and rapid at its origin than where it empties itself into the sea.

A circular range of islands protects the road of Batavia from any heavy swell, and renders it a safe place for ships to anchor in; and it is large enough to contain all those that double the Cape of Good Hope. The great number of Dutch vessels lying before the city was alone sufficient to announce it to be their principal place of trade, as well as the seat of their chief government in Asia. The Chinese junks, also, so ill calculated for long voyages, which were at anchor in the road, already indicated the vicinity of that empire.

Few of the buildings of the city of Batavia were perceptible from the road, except the dome

of the great church; the rest being chiefly hidden, as well as shaded, by the large leaves of lofty palms, and other high and spreading trees.

The Embassador, after having been complimented on board, on the part of the Dutch government, was received on shore with distinguished honours; tho his mission had created there strong alarms. No account, it seems, had reached Batavia of the liberal communication, and proffer of service, made to the States General by the Administration of Great Britain, upon the occasion of the Embassy. When these were now announced by the Embassador to the Governor and Council, the secret apprehensions that had been entertained by them were frankly acknowledged; as well as the intention of their agents at Canton to join in counteracting his Excellency there as much as lay in their power. The government of Batavia was made sensible that there was room enough for the commerce of both nations; and the Council immediately determined to send instructions to Canton for uniting with, instead of opposing, the efforts of the Embassador; from whence it was to be hoped that every European nation, trading to China, would be benefited in the end. The dispatches his Excellency received here from the Commissioners of

the English East India Company at Canton, augured favourably for his honourable reception at the Court of Pekin. The Commissioners mentioned that "having applied to two of the principal "Chinese merchants to solicit an audience from "the Fouyen or Governor of Canton, in the ab- "sence of the Viceroy of the province, in order "to deliver a letter to him from the Chairman "of the Court of Directors of the East India "Company; those merchants readily guessed "that the letter related to the Embassy, of which "the rumour had spread amongst them; and "expressed some degree of apprehension lest the "measure might, in its consequences, affect the "trade, property, or personal security of the "native merchants of Canton; but that the Com- "missioners assured them that it would rather "be productive of good than of ill consequences "to all the trading part of the community; that "the motives of the Embassy were anxiously in- "quired into, on the part of the officers of go- "vernment, as a preliminary step to the audi- "ence required by the Commissioners, who de- "clared that nothing further was intended than "to effect a stricter friendship between the courts "of London and Pekin, and an increase of that "intercourse, which had been carried on for so

" many years, to the advantage of both nations;
" that this explanation was probably satisfactory,
" as the day for their reception was fixed at an
" earlier period than could have been expected,
" from the protrastinating and superstitious tem-
" per of the Chinese; that a message was after-
" wards, however, sent by the governor to learn
" the rank and situation of the person from
" whom the letter came; and whether he was a
" servant of the King, and held an office under
" his seal; that in answer it was said, that the
" letter, tho not written by an immediate ser-
" vant of the King, was sent to the Viceroy
" with his Majesty's knowledge, to announce
" the approach of his Embassador to Pekin;
" that in consequence, however, of the letter not
" having been written by an immediate officer
" of the crown, nor to be delivered by persons
" in its service, but in that only of the Com-
" pany, objections arose to the intended form of
" their reception; but as any contest about ce-
" remony might have been followed by a refusal
" to receive the letter, till an answer could be
" obtained from Pekin, which was a subterfuge
" that the Hoppo, or mandarine more immedi-
" ately connected with Europeans, and interested
" in preventing representations of any kind from

" reaching Pekin, betrayed a disposition of urg-
" ing to the Fouyen, it was determined to deli-
" ver the letter in any manner that might be
" prescribed. It became necessary, likewise, to
" communicate its contents; and it was with no
" small trouble and difficulty that the Chinese
" merchants, who were the only interpreters,
" could be brought to comprehend the particu-
" lars of the letter, and the real object of the
" Embassy. The want of a competent linguist,
" and the necessity of encouragement to attain
" the Chinese language, under the obstacles to
" be encountered in such a pursuit, were, per-
" haps, never so apparent as on this occasion;
" and the English Commissioners could not but
" lament the want of an interpreter of their own
" nation, capable of conceiving and rendering
" the spirit of the letter, and of carrying on with
" advantage a conference both delicate and im-
" portant. That it ended, however, in a pro-
" mise that the letter should be forwarded to the
" Emperor; and the result made known to them
" through the Chinese merchants. That accord-
" ingly, some time afterwards, his Imperial Ma-
" jesty's pleasure was published upon the sub-
" ject, in an edict declaring his satisfaction at
" the intended Embassy; and giving orders that

" pilots should be properly stationed to conduct " the ships, in which the Embassador and the pre- " sents from the King of Great Britain were ex- " pected, into the port of Tien-sing, or any other " they might think more convenient, or prefer." The Commissioners added, that " the impression " looked for from the Embassy had already taken " place on the officers of government at Canton. " Less interruption to foreign trade and a more " ready attention to the representations of the " Commissioners, were very apparent; and the " Hoppo was already said to have in contempla- " tion to abolish the extravagant charges at Ma- " cao, by which means one of the principal " impositions upon foreigners would be sup- " pressed."

The communication of these dispatches to the Batavian government, which felt now a common interest in the present Embassy, occasioned additional festivities to those with which it was intended to celebrate the anniversary of the birth of the Prince of Orange, Stadtholder of the United Provinces. His high office and commanding influence, particularly in the affairs of the East India Company of that country, placed him upon the level of a sovereign; and his Serene Highness was much more the object of

respect and apparent attachment than the States General, tho nominally his superiors. The mingled taste and united luxuries of a Dutch and Eastern entertainment, to which the Embassador and his suite were all invited, were displayed upon the occasion. It was given at the house of the Governor-general, a little way out of town. The road to it led through an avenue of trees, bordered by canals, near which, on one side, the humours of a Flemish fair were exhibited for the amusement of the people: and, on the other, upon such a large cart as is supposed to be the original scene of dramatic performances, appeared several Chinese actors, whom some of the Governor's new guests would have preferred stopping to observe, rather than to partake of the sumptuous banquet within doors. This banquet was preceded by a ball, and accompanied by illuminations and fire-works in the garden, which seemed multiplied by reflection from the several pieces of water that covered a great proportion of the ground; nor did the company separate till near the morning.

Notwithstanding these occasional scenes of merriment, implying the enjoyment of health and vigour, the greatest number of the Dutch settlers in Batavia, such as were commonly seen at their

doors, or met with in the streets, appeared wan, weak, and languid, as if labouring with the "disease of death." Their place of residence, indeed, is situate in the midst of swamps and stagnated pools, from whence they are every morning saluted with "a congregation of foul "and pestilential vapours," whenever the sea-breeze sets in, and blows over this morass... The meridian sun raises from the shallow and muddy canals, with which the town is intersected, deleterious miasmata into the air; and the trees with which the quays and streets are crowded, emit noxious exhalations in the night. The sudden transition likewise from a cold northern region to the middle of the torrid zone, without the adoption of the habits requisite in the latter, must render the human frame more liable to be affected by any causes of disease.

Doctor Gillan understood that "there were "but few examples of strangers remaining in "Batavia long without being attacked by fever, "which is the general denomination, in that "place, for illness of every kind. Europeans, "soon after their arrival, first become languid, "and feeble; and in a few weeks, sometimes in "a few days, are taken ill. The disorder, at "first, is commonly a tertian ague, which, after

"two or three paroxysms, becomes a double ter-
"tian, and then a continued remittent, that fre-
"quently carries off the patient in a short time.
"Many fall victims to the second or third fit;
"but in these cases, a constant delirium, and a
"great determination of the blood to the brain
"accompany the other symptoms. In some it
"begins in a quotidian form, with regular inter-
"missions for a day or two; and then becomes
"a continued remittent, attended with the same
"fatal consequences as the former. The Peru-
"vian bark was seldom prescribed in any stage
"of the disease; or it was given in such small
"quantities as to be productive of little benefit.
"No change was made in the diet or regimen of
"the patient, and the chief, or rather the sole
"medicine administered, was a solution of cam-
"phor in spirit of wine, of which a table-spoon-
"ful was taken, occasionally, in a glass of water.
"The practitioners of physic in Batavia, where
"the presence of the most skilful certainly was
"necessary, not having had the advantages of a
"medical education, were satisfied, as to theory,
"with considering the nature of the fever as be-
"ing to rot and corrupt the human frame; and,
"as to practice, that camphor being the most
"powerful antiseptic known, it was proper to

"trust to it, by a rule more simple even than
"Moliere's, and to exhibit it in every variety
"and period of the complaint. The intermittent
"fever does not, however, prove always fatal;
"but continues, in some instances, even for
"many years; and the patient becomes so fami-
"liarized to it, as scarcely to think it a disease;
"and in the intervals of its attack, attends to his
"affairs, and mixes in society. A gentleman in
"that predicament, conversing upon the nature
"of the climate, observed that, in fact, it was
"fatal to vast numbers of Europeans who came
"to settle there; that he lost many of his friends
"every year; but for his part, he enjoyed ex-
"cellent health. Soon after, he called for a nap-
"kin to wipe his forehead, adding that this was
"his fever day; he had a shocking fit that morn-
"ing, and still continued to perspire profusely.
"Upon being reminded of his late assertion of
"being always healthy, he replied he was so,
"with exception of those fits, which did not pre-
"vent him from being generally very well; that
"he was conscious they would destroy him by
"degrees, were he to remain in the country
"long; but that he hoped his affairs would en-
"able him to leave it before that event was likely
"to take place. Those fits are always followed

"by obstructions, and hard swellings in the "bowels. Their increase is regular and gra- "dual; and he that is attentive to their progress, "may almost calculate how long he has yet to "live. It is supposed that of the Europeans, of "all classes, who come to settle in Batavia, not, "always, half the number survives the year. "The place resembles in that respect, a field of "battle, or a town besieged. The frequency of "deaths renders familiar the mention of them, "and little signs are shewn of emotion or surprise "on hearing that the companion of yesterday, "is to-day no more. It is probable, female Eu- "ropeans suffer less at Batavia than the men. "The former seldom expose themselves to the "heat of the sun, make frequent use of the cold "bath, and live more temperately than the other "sex."

Of the fatal effects of the climate upon both sexes, however, a strong proof was given by a lady there, who mentioned, that out of eleven persons of her family who had come to Batavia only ten months before, her father, brother-in-law, and six sisters, had already paid the debt of nature. That there are constitutions, however, so formed, as to be little affected by causes fatal to many others, appeared in particular instances:

such as that of the gentleman who was governor-general when the Lion was at Batavia. He had been upwards of forty years in the country, was a man of great application to business, and took no uncommon precaution for the preservation of his health. Such also was one of the counsellors of the Indies, as the members of this government are entitled, at whose house the Embassador, and two persons of his suite, resided, and were entertained with equal hospitality and splendour while they remained ashore. This gentleman's house was generously open to all strangers; nor did he set them the example of abstemiousness in his own person. Both he and the governor were not only exempt from sickness, but even from any kind of languor, so frequently experienced by others in every part of the torrid zone, as well as at Batavia. There were other gentlemen of habits less robust, but whose active minds were not affected by the climate. Even learning was cultivated in the midst of more profitable occupations. An observatory had been erected here, which, indeed, was now neglected; but an academy of sciences and literature still subsisted. Among other marks of attention paid to the Embassador, diplomas were presented to him and to one of his suite, as members of the academy, together with

sets of the volumes hitherto published by it. One of the members of the council, who had formerly resided as chief of the Dutch commerce at Japan, had in contemplation to publish a description of that country, for which his situation and ingenuity enabled him to collect very interesting materials.

The Embassador's host had a very curious collection in the several departments of natural history. He made presents to his guests of several specimens. Among them was a beautiful pheasant, which, on being sent to England, and shewn to a gentleman of acknowledged eminence in all branches of zoology, Doctor Shaw of the British Museum, he was of opinion, that "this "superb pheasant was a bird which, from every "examination of the writers on ornithological "subjects, appeared to be yet undescribed. None "of the species mentioned by Linnæus, and "Mr. Latham, could in any degree, be supposed "to relate to this. The species to which it seemed "to be most nearly allied, in point of general ha-"bit or appearance, was the *phasianus curvirostris*, "or Impeyan pheasant; an East Indian bird, de-"scribed and figured both in Mr. Latham's Or-"nithology, and in the Museum Leverianum.

" From that bird, however, it differs very con-
" siderably. The tail of the latter being in a mu-
" tilated state, it was scarce possible to determine,
" with absolute precision, whether it should be
" referred to that subdivision of pheasants, which
" contains those with long or cuneiform tails, or
" those with rounded ones, as in the Impeyan
" pheasant. The general colour of this most
" elegant bird was black, with a gloss of blue,
" or what, in the language of natural history,
" may be termed chalybean black, or black ac-
" companied by a steel-blue lustre. The lower
" part of the back was of a peculiarly rich colour,
" which, according to the different directions of
" the light, appeared either of a deep ferruginous,
" or of the brightest fiery orange-red. This beau-
" tiful colour passed in the manner of a broad
" zone, round the whole body; but on the ab-
" domen, was of a much more obscure appear-
" ance than on the back, as well as somewhat
" broken or irregular, especially on the sides.
" The throat was furnished with a large, and
" somewhat angular, pair of wattles, uniting
" with the bare spaces on the cheeks. The fea-
" thers on the top of the head, which was of a
" lengthened form, ran a little backward, so as

"to give the appearance of an indistinct occipital "crest. The beak was remarkable for a more "lengthened and curved aspect, than in any other "bird of this genus, except the Impeyan phea- "sant. The feathers on the neck, back, and "breast, were rounded, and of the same shell- "like or scaly habit, as those of the turkey. The "legs were very stout, and armed with a pair of "extremely strong, large, and sharp spurs. Both "legs and beak were of a pale colour. Whether "this bird be really new or not to the ornitholo- "gists of Europe, it may at least be affirmed "with safety, that it had never been properly "described; nor can the character of any species, "hitherto introduced into the books of any sys- "tematic naturalist, be considered as a just or "competent specific character of the present bird. "It may be called the *fire-backed pheasant*; and "its essential character may be delineated in "the following terms: black pheasant with a "steel-blue gloss; the sides of the body rufous; "the lower part of the back fiery ferruginous; "the tail rounded; the two middle feathers, "pale yellow-brown."

The eye looks in the country here in vain for the common animals and vegetables, which it had been accustomed every day to meet in Europe.

The most familiar bird about the house of the Embassador's host was the crown bird, as it was called at Batavia, which was not however the *ardea pavonina* of Linnæus, but the *columba cristata*, having nothing, except its crest, in common with the former. The same gentleman had also, at his country house, some large cassowary birds, which, tho long in his possession, and having the appearance of tameness, sometimes betrayed the fierceness of their nature, attacking with their strong bill those who approached too near them. The vegetation of the country is likewise new. Even the parterres in the gardens are bordered, instead of box-wood, by the Arabian jessamine, of which the fragrant flowers adorn the pagodas of Hindostan. The Dutch, who are so fond of gardens in Holland, have transferred that taste, where it can, certainly, be cultivated with more success; and indulge it to a great extent at their houses a little way from the city of Batavia: still, however, within that fenny district, concerning which, an intelligent gentleman upon the spot used the strong expression, that the air was pestilential, and the water poisonous. Yet the country is every where so verdant, gay, and fertile; it is interspersed with such magnificent houses, gardens, avenues, canals, and draw-

bridges; and is so formed in every respect to please, could health be preserved in it, that a youth coming just from sea, and enraptured with the beauty of every object he saw around him, but mindful of the danger there to life, could not help exclaiming, "what an excellent habitation "it would be for immortals!"

The most tolerable season here is from March or April, to November; when the rains begin, and last the rest of the year. The sea breeze sets in about ten o'clock in the morning, and continues till four or five in the afternoon. It becomes then calm till seven or eight, when the land breeze commences, and continues at intervals till day-break, followed by a calm for the remaining hours of the twenty-four. Fahrenheit's thermometer was, in Batavia road, during the Lion's remaining there, from eighty-six to eighty-eight degrees, and in the town, from eighty-eight to ninety-two degrees; but its variations by no means corresponded to the sensations produced by the heat on the human frame; the latter being tempered by any motion of the air, which circumstance has little effect upon the thermometer. Nor are the animal sufferings here, from heat, to be measured by its intenseness at any given moment of the day, but by its persist-

ing through the night; when, instead of diminishing, as it does in colder countries, sometimes twenty degrees, it keeps generally here within four or five of what it attains in the shade, when the sun is at its highest elevation.

The native Javanese derive, however, one advantage at least, from an atmosphere not subject to the vicissitudes of temperature experienced in the northern parts of Europe, where diseases of the teeth are chiefly prevalent; as they are here entirely exempt from such complaints. Their habit of living chiefly on vegetable food, and of abstaining from fermented liquors, no doubt contributes to this exemption. Yet such is the caprice of taste, that jet black is the favourite colour, and standard of beauty, for the teeth, amongst them; comparing to monkies those who keep them of the natural colour. They accordingly take care to paint, of the deepest black, all their teeth, except the two middle ones, which they cover with gold leaf. Whenever the paint or gilding is worn off, they are as attentive to replace it on the proper teeth, as the belles of Europe are to purify and whiten theirs.

The general reputation of the unhealthiness of Batavia for Europeans, deter most of those, who can reside at home with any comfort, from com-

ing to it, notwithstanding the temptations of fortunes to be quickly amassed in it. From this circumstance it happens, that offices and professions are often necessarily entrusted to persons little qualified to fill them. One of the clergymen, and the principal physician of the place, were both said to have originally been barbers. The United Provinces furnish even few military recruits. The rest are chiefly Germans, many of whom are said to have been kidnapped into the service. Tho nominally permitted, after a certain length of time, to return home, they are, in fact, compelled to enlist for a longer term; the pay being too scanty to allow them to save enough to defray the expence of their passage to Europe. The government is accused of the barbarous policy of intercepting all correspondence between those people and their mother country; by which means they are deprived of the consolation of hearing from their friends, as well as of the chance of receiving such assistance, as might enable them to get home. One of these miserable men availed himself of an opportunity which offered accidentally, of addressing, in his native German language, a gentleman of his own country belonging to the Embassy. He was in the utmost agitation, lest he should be observed hold-

ing converse with a person not under the Dutch government's control; and conjured him, in a few words, uttered with all the energy of heart-felt anguish, to forward a letter he meant to write to respectable relations he had in Germany. Unfortunately for this wretch, he had not then the letter ready; and he had never once afterwards the opportunity of delivering it. The Duke of Würtemberg, in consequence of a bargain with the East India Company in Holland, had lately sent one of his regiments to Batavia; but a large proportion both of officers and men, died within a twelvemonth.

Every man who comes to settle in Batavia must take up arms in its defence. One of the Counsellors of the Indies, after mentioning all the pains taken by him and his colleagues in government, for guarding the settlement against external attacks, frankly acknowledged that their chief dependence was upon the havock which the climate was likely to make amongst the enemy's forces. Captain Parish thought, likewise, that "the most effectual protection of that settlement "from an European enemy proceeded from its "climate. Its fortifications were, by no means, "such as would be deemed formidable in Eu-"rope; but when the difficulties were considered

" of forcing the passage of the river, or of land-
" ing troops on other parts of the island, it might,
" perhaps, be thought of greater strength than it
" would, at the first view, have credit for. The
" defences of the river were the water fort, situ-
" ated near its mouth, having, mounted or dis-
" mounted, fourteen guns and two howitzers.
" It consisted of a parapet, originally well con-
" structed, retained by a wall; but the parapet
" was much neglected, and the wall nearly de-
" stroyed by the constant working of the sea.
" This fort was protected on the land side by a
" noxious swamp, and towards the sea, on the
" north-west, by extensive flats, over which even
" boats could not pass. The only good approach
" was that by the channel, which it sees and de-
" fends. The next work upon the river was on
" the west shore, about a quarter of a mile from
" the water fort. It is a battery mounting seven
" guns, bearing down the river. Opposite to
" this was a battery of six guns, facing the river;
" and two to the eastward. This formed one
" flank of a line that occupied the low land to
" the north-east of the town. The line was a low
" breast-work of earth, that was scarcely disco-
" verable. The canals which intersect the town
" joined the great canal, or river, at the distance

" of half a mile from the entrance. Below the " junction a boom was laid, of wood, armed with " iron spikes. A little above was the castle, a " regular square fort, but without ravelins or other " outworks. It had two guns mounted on each " flank, and two, or sometimes three, on each " face: they were not *en barbette*, nor properly " *en embrasure*, but in a situation between both, " having both their disadvantages, without the " advantage of either. The wall was of masonry, " about twenty-four feet high. It had no ditch; " but a canal surrounded it at some distance. It " had no cordon. The length of the exterior side " of the work was about seven hundred feet. The " town is rectangular, three quarters of a mile " long, and half a mile broad, inclosed by a " wall of about twenty feet in height. Small " projections were constructed, of various forms, " at intervals of about three hundred and fifty " feet. These generally mounted three guns each. " It was also surrounded by a canal, having " several sluices. At short distances from the " town, three or four small star forts of earth were " erected in particular passes, perhaps for defence " against the inhabitants of the island.

" The establishment of regular troops was one " thousand two hundred Europeans, of whom

"three hundred were to be artillery, the rest in-
"fantry. But as it was found impossible, on
"account of the climate, to keep the number
"complete, recourse was had to the natives, of
"whom five hundred were employed; so that
"the establishment of European regulars was
"reduced to seven hundred. There were also
"three hundred volunteers of the town, who
"were formed into two companies; but they
"were not disciplined. Their regulars were very
"numerous, consisting of enrolled natives of
"Java, who were never embodied, and of Chi-
"nese, of whom the Dutch were so jealous, as
"to arm them with lances only. Much depen-
"dence was not to be placed on the exertions of
"either of these bodies in favour of the Dutch;
"and as they lose many of their European troops
"every year, their establishment appeared too
"small for any effectual resistance. The chief
"protection of their ill-manned vessels lying
"here, must be from the fortified island of On-
"rust, well situate to command the channel
"that affords the principal passage into the road.
"The work upon that island was of a pentagonal
"form; its bastions were small and low, not
"more than twelve feet the highest, and not
"always connected by curtains. A few batteries

" were lately constructed on the outside of this " work, that bore towards the sea. On these and " on the bastions, about forty guns were mount- " ed in different directions. South of these was " another island, at the distance of a few hun- " dred yards, on which two batteries, mounting " together twelve guns, had been lately erected."

The castle is built of coral rock, brought from some of the adjoining islands, composed of that material; and has all the advantage of a fortification of brick, in which cannon ball is apt to bury itself without spreading splinters, or shattering the wall. A part of the town wall is built of lava, which is of a dark blue colour, of a very hard dense texture, emits a metallic sound, and resembles, very much, some of the lava of Vesuvius. It is brought from the mountains in the centre of Java, where a crater is still smoking. No stone, of any kind, is to be found for many miles behind the city of Batavia. Marble and granite are brought thither from China, in vessels belonging to that country, commonly called junks, which generally sail for Batavia from the ports of the provinces of Canton and Fochen, on the southern and south-east coasts of that empire, laden chiefly with tea, porcelain, and silks.

In these junks great numbers of Chinese come

constantly to Batavia, with exactly the same views that attract the natives of Holland to it, the desire of accumulating wealth in a foreign land. Both generally belonged to the humbler classes of life, and were bred in similar habits of industry in their own country; but the different circumstances that attend them after their arrival in Batavia put an end to any further resemblance between them. The Chinese have, there, no way of getting forward but by the continuance of their former exertions in a place where they are more liberally rewarded; and by a strict economy in the preservation of their gains. They have no chance of advancing by favour; nor are public offices open to their ambition; but they apply to every industrious occupation, and obtain whatever either care or labour can accomplish. They become, in town, retailers, clerks, and agents; in the country they are farmers, and are the principal cultivators of the sugar-cane. They do, at length, acquire fortunes, which they value by the time and labour required to earn them. So gradual an acquisition makes no change in their disposition or mode of life. Their industry is not diminished, nor their health impaired. The Dutch, on the contrary, who are sent out by the Company, to administer

their affairs in Asia, became soon sensible that they have the power, wealth, and possessions of the country at their disposal. They who survive mount quickly into offices that are lucrative, and not, to them, laborious. Their influence, likewise, enables them to speculate in trade with vast advantage. The drudgery and detail of business are readily undertaken by the Chinese; who, like the native Banyans and Debashes in Calcutta and Madras, are employed as subordinate instruments, while their principals find it difficult, under such new circumstances, to retain their former habits, or to resist a propensity to indolence and voluptuousness, tho often attended with the sacrifice of health, if not of life. Convivial pleasures, among others, are frequently carried to excess.

In several houses of note throughout the settlement, the table is spread in the morning at an early hour: beside tea, coffee, and chocolate, fish and flesh are served for breakfast; which is no sooner over, than Madeira, claret, gin, Dutch small beer, and English porter, are laid out in the portico before the door of the great hall; and pipes and tobacco presented to every guest, and a bright brass jar placed before him to receive the phlegm which the tobacco frequently draws forth. This occupation continues sometimes, with little

interruption, till near dinner time, which is about one o'clock in the afternoon. It is not very uncommon for one man to drink a bottle of wine in this manner before dinner. And those who have a predilection for the liquor of their own country, swallow several bottles of Dutch small beer, which they are told, dilutes their blood, and affords plenty of fluids for a free perspiration. Immediately before dinner, two men slaves go round with Madeira wine, of which each of the company takes a bumper, as a tonic or whetter of the appetite. Then follow three females, one with a silver jar containing water, sometimes rose water, to wash; a second with a silver bason and low cover of the same metal, pierced with holes, to receive the water after being used; and the third with towels for wiping the hands. During dinner a band of music plays at a little distance. The musicians are all slaves; and pains are taken to instruct them. A considerable number of female slaves attend at table, which is covered with a great variety of dishes; but little is received, except liquors, into stomachs already cloyed. Coffee immediately follows dinner. The twenty-four hours are here divided, as to the manner of living, into two days and two nights; for each person retires, soon after drink-

ing coffee, to a bed, which consists of a mattrass, bolster, pillow, and chintz counterpane, but no sheets; and puts on his night dress, or muslin cap and loose long cotton gown. If a bachelor, which is the case of much the greatest number, a female slave attends to fan him while he sleeps. About six they rise, dress, drink tea, take an airing in their carriages, and form parties to spend the evening together to a late hour. The morning meetings consist generally of men, the ladies seldom choosing to appear till evening.

Few of these are natives of Europe; but many are descended from Dutch settlers here, and are educated with some care. The features and outlines of their faces are European; but the complexion, character, and mode of life, approach more to those of the native inhabitants of Java. A pale languor overspreads the countenance, and not the least tint of rose is seen in any cheek. While in their own houses, they dress like their slaves, with a long red checkered cotton gown descending to the ankles, with large wide sleeves. They wear no head dress, but plait their hair, and fasten it with a silver bodkin on the top of the head, like the country girls in several cantons of Switzerland. The colour of their hair is almost universally black. They anoint it with the

oil of the cocoa nut, and adorn it with chaplets of flowers. When they go abroad to pay visits, or to take an airing in their carriages, and particularly when they go to their evening parties, they dress magnificently, in gold and silver spangled muslin robes, with a profusion of jewels in their hair, which, however, is worn without powder. They never attempt to mould or regulate the shape, by any fancied idea of elegance, or any standard of fashion; and they, consequently, formed a striking contrast with such few ladies as were lately arrived from Holland, who had powdered hair and fair complexions, had contracted their waists with stays, wore large head dresses and hoops, and persevered in the early care of forcing back the elbows, chin, and shoulders. Every native lady is constantly attended by a female slave handsomely habited, who, as soon as her mistress is seated, sits at her feet before her, on the floor, holding in her hands the lady's gold or silver box, divided into compartments, for containing areca nut, cardamom seeds, pepper, tobacco, and slacked lime; all which, mixed together in due proportions, and rolled within a leaf of betel, constitute a masticatory of a very pungent taste, and in general use. When, in the public assemblies, the ladies find the heat

disagreeable, they retire to free themselves from their costly but inconvenient habits; and return, without ceremony, in a more light and loose attire; when they are scarcely recognizable by strangers. The gentlemen follow the example, and throwing off their heavy and formal dresses, appear in white jackets, sometimes indeed adorned with diamond buttons. The elderly gentlemen quit their periwigs for night-caps. Except in these moments, the members of this government have always combined their personal gratification, with the Eastern policy of striking awe into vulgar minds, by the assumption of exterior and exclusive distinctions. They alone, for instance, appear abroad in crimson velvet. Their carriages are distinguished by peculiar ornaments. When met by others, the latter must stop, and pay homage to the former. One of the gates of the city is opened only to let them pass. They certainly succeed in supporting absolute sway over a vast superiority in number of the descendants of the original inhabitants of the country, as well as of the slaves imported into it, and of the Chinese attracted to it by the hope of gain: those classes, tho healthy, active, and as if quite at home, readily obeying a few emaciated Europeans. Such is the consequence of dominion once

acquired; the prevalence of the mind over mere bodily exertions; and the effect of the combination of power against divided strength.

The native Javanese are in general too remote from civilization, to have any wants that are not easily satisfied in a warm and fertile climate. No attempt is made to enslave their persons; and they find the government of the Dutch less vexatious than that of others, who divide some share of the sovereignty of the island with them. The Sultan of Mataran rules to the east, the Emperor of Java in the centre, and the King of Bantam to the west: while the coast and effective power almost entirely belong to Holland. Those other sovereigns are descended from foreigners also; being Arabians, who imported the Mahometan religion into Java, and acquired the dominion of the country; a few inhabitants in the mountains excepted, who have preserved their independence and their faith, and among other articles, that of the transmigration of souls. According to the Dutch accounts, nothing can be more tyrannic than those Mahometan rulers. The Emperor of Java is said to maintain his authority by an army of many thousand men, dispersed throughout his territories, beside a numerous female guard about his person. These military ladies are trained,

it seems, to arms, without neglecting those accomplishments which may occasion a change in the occupation of some among them, rendering them the companions, instead of being the attendants, of his Imperial Majesty. This singular institution may owe its origin to the facility of obtaining recruits, if it be true, as the same accounts pretend, that the number of female births exceeds, very considerably, that of males in Java.

Most of the slaves are imported into it from Celebes and other Eastern islands. They do not form a corps; or have any bond of union. Nor is the general conduct of their owners towards them calculated to aggravate the misfortune of being the property of others. They are not forced to excessive labour. They have sufficient sustenance; but many of the males among them, who had formerly, perhaps, led an independent life, till made captives in their wars, have been found to take offence against their masters, upon very slight occasions, and to wreak their vengeance by assassination. The apprehension of such an event is among the motives for preferring, at Batavia, female slaves, for every use to which they can be applied; so that the number purchased of them much exceeds that of the other sex. The

slaves when determined on revenge often swallow, for the purpose of acquiring artificial courage, an extraordinary dose of opium, and soon becoming frantic as well as desperate, not only stab the objects of their hate, but sally forth to attack, in like manner, every person they meet, till self-preservation renders it necessary to destroy them. They are said in that state to be *running a muck;* and instances of it are not more common among slaves, than among free natives of the country, who, in the anguish for losing their money, effects, and sometimes their families, at gaming, to which they are violently addicted, or under the pressure of some other passion or misfortune, have recourse to the same remedy, with the same fatal effects.

A fondness for play, and a fondness for opium, are not uncommon among the Chinese also at Batavia; but the habits of restraint and moderation in which they are bred, and the cautious principles instilled into them, curb their disposition, and prevent them from falling into the same excesses. They are, indeed, much more capable than the others of conceiving formidable designs against the government, and in the year 1740 a considerable number of Chinese, residing in different parts of the country, joined in a revolt under the

command of a man, who said he was descended from an Emperor of China; and who, being aided also by several Javanese, attacked Batavia, but was repulsed. A fire, some days afterwards, took place among the Chinese buildings in that city, and several of the owners were accused of opposing, with arms, the extinguishment of it, with a view, as was attributed to them, of the conflagration's spreading to the whole town, that, in the confusion, they might assassinate the Europeans, and become masters of the place. The alarm was such, that the Dutch government gave instant orders to put all the Chinese heads of families to death; and the sailors from the vessels in the road were brought ashore, and induced, for the sake of plunder, to share in putting this bloody edict into execution. The unfortunate Chinese made not the least resistance. This dreadful deed was not approved by the directors of the Company in Holland; and much apprehension being entertained that the fact would excite the indignation of the Emperor of China, deputies were sent to him the following year, to apologize for the measure, as founded upon necessity. Those deputies were agreeably surprised on finding that the Emperor calmly answered, that "he was little solicitous for the fate of un-

" worthy subjects, who, in the pursuit of lucre, " had quitted their country, and abandoned the " tombs of their ancestors."

For those, however, of their ancestors, whom they have lost since their emigration to Batavia, the survivors seem to have the utmost veneration. A considerable tract of ground is set apart for their remains; and much expence incurred in erecting monuments to their memory. Every family above indigence has a separate vault, generally surrounded by a wall, in the form of a horse-shoe, raised obliquely, so as that the opening of the shoe is level with the ground; and opposite to that opening is the door into the vault, upon which are several columns of inscriptions. When a Chinese of note here dies, his nearest relations announce the melancholy event, in form, to all the branches of the family. The body is washed, perfumed, and dressed in the best apparel of the deceased. The corpse is then seated in a chair; and his wives, children, and relations, fall down before it and weep. On the third day, it is put into a coffin, which is placed in one of the best apartments, hung for the occasion with white linen cloth, the colour with them, of mourning. In the middle of the apartment an altar is erected, and on it the portrait of the

deceased is placed, with incense burning near it. The sons stand on one side of the coffin, dressed in white coarse linen, and making every sign of sorrow; while the widow and female relations are heard lamenting behind a curtain. On the day of burial, the whole family assembles, and the corpse is conveyed to the grave with much solemn pomp. Images of men and women, relations of the family (as amongst the ancient Romans), and even of animals, together with wax tapers and incensories, are carried first in the procession. Then follow the priests with musical instruments, and after them the corpse upon a bier, attended by the sons of the deceased, clothed as before in white, and leaning upon crutches, as if disabled, through grief, from supporting themselves erect. The female relations are carried in chairs, hung with curtains of white silk, concealing them from view; but their lamentations are distinctly heard; and other women are hired, who are trained to utter shrieks still louder and more piercing; which last is also a custom still retained in some parts of Europe. Previous to the funeral, a table with fruits and other eatables is laid before the corpse, and wax figures of servants placed on each side, as attendants upon it.

The Chinese are said to be now again as nu-

merous as ever in and about Batavia; for however imminent the danger, to which the Dutch allege they were exposed by the intended former insurrection of this people, and however cruel and unjustifiable the Chinese consider the conduct of the Dutch towards them, at that time, the occasion they have for each other has brought them again together; and it is acknowledged by the latter, that the settlement could scarcely subsist without the industry and ingenuity of the former. It is said, indeed, that also in the Philippine islands the natives can be turned to little use: and the Spaniards are so indolent, that the Chinese there are as numerous and as necessary as in Java.

Both those European nations, falling into the faults, may share the fate, of their predecessors, the Portugueze. There is a race of the latter still remaining at Batavia; many of them are artificers, and servants in families. Even the ladies here not only speak the language of the country, and the Dutch, but find it convenient, likewise, to learn Portugueze, which, continuing still to be understood in most of the old European settlements in Asia, shows how deep a root that nation had taken during its prosperity in this quarter of the world. Their language now has survived their dominion, and even their religion here;

their descendants having gradually embraced the Calvinistic tenets of the government; a singular instance, perhaps, of Portugueze prayers and congregation out of the pale of the popish communion.

It is a plain indication of the inhabitants of the interior parts of Java not being able or inclined to consume many imported and costly manufactures, that the shops of the capital are not like those of Rio de Janeiro, for example, which contain complete assortments of the most curious manufactures, for the use of the numerous and thriving Portugueze in the inner settlements; whereas at Batavia, there are few other than brokers' shops, dealing in inferior goods, and second-hand articles. But there are large storehouses for holding the rich products of the Molucca or spice islands, to be distributed from hence to the rest of the world; beside coffee, pepper, sugar, and arrack, produced upon the spot. The nutmeg, mace, and clove, so long confined to the very small islands of Ternate, Banda, and Amboyna, are, no doubt, capable of being cultivated in other soils; but the Dutch Company, in order to preserve that trade entirely to themselves, and to prevent even their own commodities from overstocking the market, which might affect their

price, fell upon a most extraordinary measure, which was the establishment of persons appointed with strict instructions, and considerable means of execution, under the name of *extirpators*, for the purpose of actually rooting out, from every place where they could penetrate, the trees which bear these grateful and valuable productions, except on such small spots, and in such few numbers, as promised to secure the exclusive property and sale of them to the contrivers of a project thus calculated to counteract the bountiful intent of nature. The nutmeg had been accordingly destroyed by the extirpators in all the Moluccas, except Banda; and a dreadful eruption of a volcano in that island, a very few years ago, so effectually buried in its ashes, or otherwise injured, the vegetable productions there, that, for some time, no slight apprehension was entertained of a great diminution in the supply of that valuable spice, and of the Dutch Company consequently becoming losers by their inordinate thirst of gain. But their delegates are become now so much more liberal, that one of them gave, from the medical garden at Batavia, a young growing nutmeg plant, and a nut, in a state supposed capable of germination, to a person belonging to the Embassy, who committed it im-

mediately to the care of a gentleman, then bound for England, in order to be put into his Majesty's rich botanical garden at Kew; from whence, had the plants succeeded there, this tree might have been propagated in the British plantations in the West Indies; in like manner as the coffee tree was transplanted to the French West Indies, in the beginning of the present century, from a very few specimens in the botanic garden at Paris. The nutmeg plant, however, suffered in the passage, and was left at St. Helena.

The nutmeg tree is a beautiful vegetable. The stem, with a smooth brown bark, rises perfectly straight. Its strong and numerous branches proceed regularly from it in an oblique direction upwards. They bear large oval leaves pendulous from them, some a foot, each, in length. The upper and outer surface of the leaf is smooth, and of a deep agreeable green. The under and inner surface is marked with a strong nerve in the middle of the leaf, from the foot stalk to the point: and from this middle nerve others proceed obliquely towards the point and edges of the leaf; but what distinguishes most this inner surface, is its uniform bright brown colour, without the least intermixture of green, and as if strewed all over with a fine brown powder. The whole leaf is

characterized by its fragrant odour, sufficiently denoting the fruit which the tree produces. This fruit, when fresh, is about the size and figure of a common nectarine. It consists of an outward rind, between which and the inward shell, is found a reticulated membrane, or divided skin, which, when dried, is called the mace. What is known by the name of nutmeg, is the kernel within the shell, and is soft in its original state.

The same medical garden at Batavia contains a clove tree. The clove is only the germ of the fruit with the flower cup containing it. The leaf is oval, smooth, small, narrow, tender, and aromatic. The camphor tree bears leaves not unlike those of the clove, but stronger, and together with every other part of the tree smells of that substance. It is extracted, by boiling, in common water, the root, trunk, branches, and leaves, when the camphor, rising to the surface of the boiling water, is easily separated from it. The cinnamon tree may be distinguished, not only by the three nerves which always regularly divide the inner surface of its oval leaf, but also by the same fragrant smell, which issues on bruising any part of the leaves or branches of the tree, that is known to be afforded by its bark. The pepper, which is observed to grow always

best very near to the Equator, is a creeping plant or vine, generally supported on a living tree. Its leaves, which are of a dark green colour, are not very unlike those of the common hazel, but are extremely pungent. The pepper grows in clusters, like the grape, but of a much smaller size. It is a species of the pepper plant that affords the leaf called betel, chewed so universally by the southern Asiatics, and serving for the inclosure of a few slices or bits of the areca, from thence erroneously called the betel nut. The areca nut tree is among the smallest of the tribe of palms, but comes next in beauty to the great palm called mountain cabbage tree in the West Indies: the latter differing, chiefly in its size and amazing height, from the areca nut tree, the diameter of whose jointed trunk seldom exceeds four inches, or height, twelve feet. The symmetry of each is perfect. The columns of a temple cannot be more regular than the trunk, which rises without a branch, while the broad and spreading leaves which crown the top, form the ornamented capital. The areca nut, when dried, has some similitude in form and taste to the common nutmeg, but is of a smaller size.

Concerning the supposed upas, or poison tree of Java, of which the account by Foersch attract-

ed little notice, at least in England, till it was admitted in a note to Doctor Darwin's celebrated poem of the Botanic Garden, inquiries were made by Doctor Gillan, and others belonging to the Embassy. Foersch had certainly been a surgeon for some time in Java, and had travelled into some parts of the interior of the country; but his relation of a tree so venomous as to be destructive, by its exhalations, at some miles distance, is compared there to the fictions of Baron Munchausen, or as a bold attempt to impose upon the credulity of persons at a distance. Yet as it was thought a discredit to the country to be suspected of producing a vegetable of so venomous a quality, a Dutch dissertation has been written in refutation of the story. It appears from thence that information was requested, on the part of the Dutch government of Batavia, from the Javanese prince, in whose territories this dreadful vegetable was asserted to be growing; and that the prince, in his answer, denied any knowledge of such a production. Rumphius, indeed, a respectable author in natural history, of the last century, mentions a poisonous tree growing at Macassar, to which he gives the name of toxicaria; and relates that not only the red resin contained a deadly poison, but that the drops falling from

the leaves upon the men employed in collecting this resin from the trunk, produced, unless they took particular care in covering their bodies, swellings and much illness; and that the exhalations from the tree were fatal to some small birds attempting to perch upon its branches. Many of the particulars, indeed, of this account, however far removed from that of Foersch, are given not upon the author's own observation, and may have been exaggerated. It is a common opinion at Batavia that there exists, in that country, a vegetable poison, which, rubbed on the daggers of the Javanese, renders the slightest wounds incurable; tho some European practitioners have of late asserted, that they had cured persons stabbed by those weapons; but not without having taken the precaution of keeping the wound long open, and procuring a very copious suppuration. One of the keepers of the medical garden at Batavia assured Doctor Gillan, that a tree distilling a poisonous juice was in that collection; but that its qualities were kept secret from most people in the settlement, lest the knowledge of them should find its way to the slaves, who might be tempted to make an ill use of it. In the same medical garden, containing, it seems, hurtful, as well as grateful, substances, is found also the plant from whence

is made the celebrated gout remedy, or moxa of Japan, mentioned in the works of Sir William Temple. It is nothing more than that species of the artemisia, hence called moxa, of Linnæus, which is converted, by a more easy process than would answer with other plants, into a kind of soft tinder, capable, when set on fire, of acting as a gentle caustic, and continuing to burn with an equal and moderate heat.

The whole country abounds with esculent fruits: and unlike the northern regions, whose soil apparently is barren during the tedious season of the winter, and brings little to maturity till towards autumn, the presents of nature, within the tropics, are distributed in plenty throughout the whole circle of the year. In March, among other fruits, the mangosteen was ripe. It abounds in Java, where it is considered as the most delicious of all fruits. It is rarely found, in the warmest latitudes, to the northward of the Equator, and is neither in the West Indies, or on the continent of India. It is about the size of a nonpareil apple, and consists of a dark-red, thick and firm rind, containing from five to seven seeds, of which a white pulp that covers them, is the only part that is eaten. It is of a delicate subacid taste; and much differing from,

but preferable to, the same sort of substance, inclosing the kernels of the sour-sop in the West Indies. Pine-apples are planted here, not in gardens, but in large fields; and are carried, like turnips, in heaps, upon carts to market, and sold for considerably less than a penny each, where money is cheaper than in England. It was a common practice to clean swords, or other instruments of steel or iron, by running them through pine-apples, as containing the strongest and cheapest acid for dissolving the rust that covered them. Sugar sold for about five pence a pound. All sorts of provisions were cheap; and the ships' crews fed on fresh meat every day.

In a place so low, warm, and marshy, the number of noxious reptiles must undoubtedly be considerable; but not many accidents happen from them. The lacerta iguana, or guana, tho chiefly a land animal, differs not much, in its exterior form, from the lacerta crocodilus, or crocodile, which frequents the canals and rivers of this country. The former, however, is a harmless, the other, a most voracious animal. This last is certainly an object of fear; and, by no very uncommon transition of sentiment, gradually becomes an object of veneration; and offerings are

made to it, as to a deity. When a Javanese feels himself diseased, he will sometimes build a kind of coop, and fill it with such eatables as he thinks most agreeable to the crocodiles. He places the coop upon the bank of the river or canal, in the perfect confidence that, by the means of such offerings, he will get rid of his complaints; and persuaded, that if any person could prove so wicked as to take away those viands, such person would draw upon himself the malady, for the cure of which the offering was made. The worship of the crocodiles is indeed a folly among men of an ancient date; as Herodotus, in that part of his history styled Euterpe, expressly says, that "among some of the Egyptian tribes the "crocodiles are sacred, but regarded as enemies "among others. The inhabitants, in the envi-"rons of Thebes, and the lake Moeris, are firm-"ly persuaded of their sanctity; and both these "tribes bring up and tame a crocodile, adorning "his ears with ear-rings of precious stones and "gold, and putting ornamental chains about his "fore feet. They also regularly give him vic-"tuals, offer victims to him, and treat him in "the most respectful manner while living; and, "when dead, embalm and bury him in a conse-"crated coffin."

To this superstition, it is possible that the observation may have contributed, of the few accidents which happen, notwithstanding the voraciousness of those animals, without reflecting upon the unwieldiness of their bodies, or inflexibility of their necks, and consequent difficulty of turning in pursuit of prey. The presence of them does not prevent the natives as well as the slaves of both sexes at Batavia from plunging promiscuously, once or twice a day, into the river and canals. Those canals are continued through the country, to the foot of the mountains, many miles distant from the coast. The principal cultivation there is rice; and so much does the climate yield to culture, that this production may be seen, at the same time, in the various stages of its growth; at first, its tender leaves just peeping above the water which inundates the soil, in its second stage, with its withering tops, in consequence of having been transplanted, and before the second spring of vegetation has taken effect; and, in its last stage, when the ears are bending with the weight of the ripened grain. Rice happened to be uncommonly scarce when the Lion was at Batavia; but it was still sold under a penny for a pound weight. In the ground ploughed for the purpose of planting it, the fur-

rows appeared to consist as much of water as of soil. Buffaloes are always employed in this labour, for which they are peculiarly adapted, being almost an amphibious animal, in the sense of delighting in water, and remaining to the neck in ponds or rivers, except when obliged to quit them in search of food. Of these animals, there are two species or varieties here. The most common are of a slight make, the skin of a dirty dun colour, very thinly covered with hair; the head elongated, and muzzle pointed; no dewlap; and the horns uncommonly long, turned so much backwards, that the animal must rather but like a ram, than toss with them like a bull. The other buffalo varies much in the colour of its skin and hair, with the latter of which it is more thickly covered; it has short, nearly erect, horns, a strong neck, larger limbs, and appears of a wilder nature; having few specific qualities in common with the first, except the propensity of keeping in the water. The buffaloes are yoked to carts, with which they wade, with infinite labour, through deep and miry roads, running parallel to others kept in excellent order, but reserved for the carriages of gentlemen, leading to their country seats. Of these, many, indeed, now are empty; the number of new comers not

being sufficient to replace those who die, or hasten to escape from a country, where they might otherwise be retained for ever.

In the districts round Batavia, immediately subject to the Dutch, it is calculated that near fifty-thousand Javanese families are settled, containing six persons, upon an average, to a family, or three hundred thousand persons in the whole. The city of Batavia, including the suburbs, contains near eight thousand houses. Those of the Chinese are low, and crammed with people. The Dutch houses are well built, clean, and spacious, and their construction, for the most part, well suited to the climate. The doors and windows are wide and lofty. The ground-floors are covered with flags of marble, which being sprinkled frequently with water, give a pleasant coolness to the apartment; but a considerable proportion of those was untenanted: a fact which denoted a declining settlement. Among other circumstances which announced the same, were those of the Company's vessels lying useless in the road, for want of cargoes to fill, or men to navigate them; no ships of war to protect their commerce, even against pirates, who attacked their vessels sometimes in the sight of Batavia road; an invasion threatened from the Isle of France; the

place in no condition of defence, particularly against an enemy less affected by the climate than Europeans; sometimes as many of the troops in hospitals as fit for duty; commissioners expected from Holland to reform abuses. Such a commission, implying a general suspicion, could not be welcome; nor was it quite certain whether, in some minds, its arrival, or that of the enemy, was deprecated the most cordially.

In the midst of such gloomy prospects their attention to their English guests was not diminished. The Embassador being indisposed, he was pressed to spend some time at one of the Governor's houses, at a considerable distance from town, and in a very pleasant and healthy spot, amidst the mountains. But he thought it his duty to proceed upon his mission, as soon as the ships were supplied with what they wanted; and he embarked from Batavia on the seventeenth of March, in order to be ready to enter into the Straits of Banka as soon as the monsoon, or periodical current of the wind, blowing in these seas for about six months with a northerly, and six with a southerly direction, should be favourable for vessels bound to China from the southward. The change, which is gradual, begins frequently to take place about this time.

The Lion in her passage from Batavia, touched upon a new or unnoticed knoll, with three fathoms depth of water over it. This knoll did not exceed the size of a long boat, with six or seven fathoms water all round it. From this spot the westernmost windmill on the Careening island bore south-south-east; and the hospital on Purmerent island south-east by east. As the ship touched by the stern, the guns at that extremity were moved forward towards the head; the kedge or small anchor was carried out, and the ship was warped or towed towards it, and got clear without any damage. Had the knoll risen nearer to the surface, the accident might have been attended with serious consequences; and the want of a tender, such as the Jackall was meant to be, was now much felt, as she might have preceded the larger ships, and sounded the depth of water in any unknown or suspected place. The Company's Commissioners at Canton had destined two small vessels belonging to the Company for this purpose; but in their late dispatches to the Embassador, received by him at Batavia, they expressed their regret that those vessels were still otherwise employed. It appeared that even should the Jackall join, another vessel would still be useful; and the Embassador sent back to

Batavia to purchase such a one as the service required; to which, as a mark of respect to Admiral the Duke of Clarence, he gave his Royal Highness's name.

The little squadron immediately proceeded towards the opening which leads to the Straits of Banka. The island of Sumatra, on its eastern side, forms the western side of those Straits, as its southern extremity forms the northern side of the Straits of Sunda. Nearly in the angle made by those last mentioned Straits, and with a view into those of Banka, is situated North Island, already mentioned as the rendezvous agreed upon in case of separation. The depth of water is very irregular near that island, the water shoaling, in some spots, in one cast, from twelve to seven fathoms, and in others from seven to four. This irregularity was often observed throughout the Straits; beside what was occasioned by shoals of coral so very near the surface as to be easily distinguished by the whitened sheet of water over them.

Very soon after the Lion's return to this spot, the long lost Jackall came in sight. It had been conjectured that in the stormy night, in which she had lost company of the ships, or in her attempt afterwards to follow them, she had met with some

severe misfortune. She had been manned by a part of the Lion's crew; and their former companions, who knew not then of Great Britain's being at war, could not have even the consolation of supposing their friends, tho captive, yet alive. The joy of seeing her was very general. She had, in fact, been damaged in the beginning of the voyage, returned into port to repair; and afterwards used every diligence to join the ships. She was obliged to stop, for refreshments, a few days at Madeira, where she arrived a short time after the Lion had left it. She pursued the latter to St. Jago, which she reached, likewise, some days too late. From thence to North Island she did not come once to anchor. She was what navigators call a good sea boat, being compactly built, and little liable to perish by mere foul weather; but neither did she afford much shelter against the hardships of a rough voyage, or make her way so quickly as larger vessels against violent waves. Her provisions were damaged by salt water: and her crew was reduced to a very scanty pittance when she joined the Lion. Mr., now Lieutenant, Saunders, who commanded her, got much credit for his conduct throughout the voyage.

She was very soon ready to accompany the

Lion; but the monsoon was still adverse. This delay was the more regretted, as the crews of both ships now began to be very sickly. Their commanders, had, indeed, the satisfaction of having past six months, from leaving Portsmouth, without losing a man, out of six hundred persons. Such a circumstance seldom happens anywhere. The proportion of deaths, in a similar period, in the healthiest spot ashore, is, at least, one to every hundred, and in London two. It must be confessed, however, that the seeds of dangerous diseases had taken root among the crews. The evil consequences of a sea life, and of a hot climate began to show themselves; and the number of persons on the sick list increased considerably. The ships often moved to different parts of the coasts of Java and Sumatra, in order to find out the healthiest and coolest spot, where they might wait for the favourable moment of proceeding further.

It occurred to the mathematical gentlemen, on board the ships, to employ their leisure in measuring a base on shore, (they having the advantage of an excellent instrument for taking angles,) in order to ascertain the accuracy of the former charts of the northern entrance into the Straits of Sunda. With this view a level beach on the Su-

matra shore, nearly opposite to the usual place of anchorage, was chosen as most convenient for the purpose. The northern extremity of the base commenced near the watering place; and was continued from thence to the distance of eighteen chains, sixty-five links, or four hundred and ten yards, making with the meridian an angle of twenty-eight degrees. From hence it was prolonged, as nearly in the same direction as the trending of the shore would allow, twenty-five chains, or five hundred and fifty yards further. From the extremities of this base, sets of angles were taken, with a considerable degree of accuracy, by a theodolite of Mr. Ramsden's, and the situations of North Island, Pulo Sina close to it, the anchorage of the Lion and Hindostan, the three islands close to each other called the Sisters and Pulo Coppia were hence determined. Pulo Sina, Pulo Coppia, and one of the Sisters were afterwards used as stations to ascertain the eastern and western points of Thwart-the-way, Button Island, and Nicholas point on the Isle of Java; as also to verify the situations of the first mentioned places, as they had been determined from the first base. The Hindostan being about to quit her station at North Island, and stand over to Nicholas Bay, on the north side of Java,

a good opportunity offered for extending the survey from Nicholas Point, to the southward, as far as Angeree Point.

That ship having brought to in the bay, the latitude of her anchorage was found by a meridional altitude of the sun, and the bearing of North Island taken carefully with a compass, mounted with a pair of sights to direct the eye, commonly called an azimuth compass; and, in order to obtain the distance of the ship from Pulo Salier, a small island in the bay, with more precision than merely by computation, the deck of the Hindostan, from stem to stern, was assumed for a base; from each extremity of which, angles were observed with two sextants at the same instant of time; and the distance calculated from thence trigonometrically. The ship being very near the island, this method was sufficiently correct. The latitude of Pulo Salier, was found to be five degrees, fifty minutes, thirty seconds, south of the Equator; and its longitude, by an immersion of the first satellite of Jupiter observed through two telescopes placed on the island, proved to be one hundred and five degrees, fifty-six minutes, thirty seconds east, on computing by the apparent time of the immersion

of the satellite at Greenwich, as given in the Nautical Ephemeris.

The latitude of Nicholas Point was found to be five degrees, fifty minutes, forty seconds south; and the longitude, deduced from the abovementioned observation of Jupiter's satellite, one hundred and five degrees, fifty-four minutes, thirty seconds east. From various intersections and observations the latitudes of the following places were determined; and their longitudes deduced also from the said observation of the satellite.

	South Latitude.	East Longitude.
Java Head -	6° 47′ ″	104° 50′ 30″
The three Sisters	5 42	105 41 36
Thwart-the-way	5 55	105 43
North Island -	5 38	105 43 30
Angeree Point	6 2	105 47 30
Cap - -	5 58 30	105 48 30
Button -	5 49	105 48 30

The rate of going of the several time-keepers was easily ascertained ashore, by observing, on subsequent nights, the appearance of any of the fixed stars in a particular point of the heavens. On the occasion of one of those observations, an alarming circumstance occurred. As Dr. Din-

widdie was going to apply his face close to a tree, in order to be ready, in the proper position, to observe a passing star, while some other person was to have his eye upon the time-keeper, a snake, of no mean length, which had crept along the trunk of the tree, and within the bark that had been loosened from it, luckily shewed its head soon enough to put the gentlemen on their guard, and fix upon another tree for pursuing their observations.

They had afterwards occasion to visit the small islands of the Cap and Button, differing much in appearance from the level islands already mentioned: being so steep and rugged, that it was difficult to get ashore upon them. At a little distance, they might be mistaken for the remains of old castles, mouldering into heaps of ruins, with tall trees already growing upon the tops; but, at a nearer view, they betrayed evident marks of a volcanic origin. Explosions from subterraneous fires, produce, for the most part, hills of a regular shape, and terminating in truncated cones; but when from a subaqueous volcano, eruptions are thrown up above the surface of the sea, the materials, falling back into the water, are more irregularly dispersed, and generally leave the sides of the new creation, naked and

misshapen, as in the instance of Amsterdam, and of those smaller spots called, from some resemblance in shape, the Cap and Button.

In the Cap were found two caverns, running horizontally into the side of the rock; and in these were a number of those birds' nests, so much prized by the Chinese epicures. They seemed to be composed of fine filaments cemented together by a transparent viscous matter, not unlike what is left by the foam of the sea, upon stones alternately covered, and abandoned, by the tide, or those gelatinous animal substances found floating on every coast. The nests adhere to each other, and to the sides of the cavern, mostly in rows, with little break or interruption. The birds that build these nests are small grey swallows, with bellies of a dirty white. They were flying about in considerable numbers; but they were so small, and their flight so quick, that they escaped the shot fired at them. The same nests are said also to be found in deep caverns, at the foot of the highest mountains in the middle of Java, and at a distance from the sea, from which the birds, it is thought, derive no materials either for their food, or the construction of their nests; as it does not appear probable they should fly, in search of either, over the intermediate mountains, which

are very high, or against the boisterous winds prevailing thereabouts. They feed on insects, which they find hovering over stagnated pools between the mountains, and for catching which, their wide opening beaks are particularly adapted. They prepare their nests from the best remnants of their food. Their greatest enemy is the kite, who often intercepts them in their passage to and from the caverns, which are generally surrounded with rocks of grey limestone, or white marble. The nests are placed in horizontal rows at different depths, from fifty to five hundred feet. The colour and value of the nests depend on the quantity and quality of the insects caught, and, perhaps, also on the situation where they are built. Their value is chiefly determined by the uniform fineness and delicacy of their texture: those that are white and transparent being most esteemed, and fetching often in China their weight in silver. Their nests are a considerable object of traffic among the Javanese; and many are employed in it from their infancy. The birds having spent near two months in preparing their nests, lay each two eggs, which are hatched in about fifteen days. When the young birds become fledged, it is thought time to seize upon their nests, which is done regularly thrice

a year, and is effected by means of ladders of bamboo and reeds, by which the people descend into the cavern; but when it is very deep, rope ladders are preferred. This operation is attended with much danger; and several break their necks in the attempt. The inhabitants of the mountains generally employed in it, begin always by sacrificing a buffalo; which custom is constantly observed by the Javanese, on the eve of every extraordinary enterprize. They also pronounce some prayers, anoint themselves with sweet-scented oil, and smoke the entrance of the cavern with gum benjamin. Near some of those caverns a tutelar goddess is worshipped, whose priest burns incense, and lays his protecting hands on every person preparing to descend into the cavern. A flambeau is carefully prepared at the same time, with a gum which exsudes from a tree growing in the vicinity, and is not easily extinguished by fixed air or subterraneous vapours. The swallow, which builds those nests, is described as not having its tail feathers marked with white spots, which is a character attributed to it by Linnæus; and it is possible that there are two species, or varieties, of the swallow, whose nests are alike valuable.

Nothing seemed to be known about these nests

at the southern extremity of Sumatra; at least by such of the natives as visited frequently the ships, having fruits and other vegetables for sale. Of these some came in boats, of which both ends were alike made sharp, with a moving rudder to each, in order to be ready to steer backwards or forwards with equal ease; and others in canoes, so narrow as to have outriggers on the side to prevent their oversetting. Each of these canoes was managed by a single person, using an oar widened at both ends, to serve the purpose of paddling alternately on each side. The boats, as well as the canoes, were manned by a people who reside chiefly along the coasts of most of the islands in the Chinese seas, and are known by the general name of Malays, having a language and manners common to them all. The southern extremity of Sumatra is peopled, but very thinly, by a set of them who seem to lead an indolent aud miserable life. Their dwellings near the shore were nothing more than sheds, in which they could not stand upright. Their garments did not extend very much beyond the waist. Such a condition, indeed, which in most parts of Europe would imply the utmost wretchedness, is guarded by the climate from any actual suffering.

Several large tracts of land in that neighbourhood are covered only with a long coarse grass, growing wild upon a soil similar to that which produced the surrounding woods, and had therefore, probably, been cleared from trees by human industry; but, being now abandoned to spontaneous vegetation, seemed to imply a former population greater than the present. No degree of devastation or decline can be, indeed, surprising, if the inhabitants were in a constant state of hostility, which is to be inferred from the caution still subsisting amongst them, of never going, tho otherwise half naked, without being armed. A people that is poor, is not apt to purchase what is superfluous; that is lazy, to labour for what is useless; or, in a hot climate, to carry what is cumbersome, without necessity. The weapon worn by them is a criss, or dagger, which, to render it still more fatal to those whom they may wound, they are said to steep in some poisonous juice of vegetables. These people appeared generally of a low stature, brown complexion, with broad faces, large mouths, strong black hair, and very little beards, which, as is said, they carefully pick out with pincers. Few of those who were seen by the passengers of the

Lion and Hindostan had countenances which indicated any control of the mind over the sensual or vulgar passions.

Some degree of considerate civilization must, however, have directed their conduct in the following instance. Sir Erasmus Gower, previous to his departure for Batavia, caused a board to be nailed to a post, erected on the Sumatra beach, on which board were written directions for the Jackall, in case she should call there in his absence. On his return, he perceived that the board had been taken down; and the nails, which, it seems, were valuable to the Malays, carried away. And here a mere savage would have rested satisfied with the gratification of his own wants, and little solicitous about the object for which the board had been placed there by strangers; but the Malay, willing to reconcile that object with his own, took care, after removing the nails, to replace the board with wooden pegs; and it was found in this condition, inverted indeed, through ignorance of the language written on it. That letters are not unknown even amongst this tribe of Malays, was evident from the circumstance of some gentlemen of the Lion meeting, as they were walking through the woods, in a conspicuous path, two lines, probably in the

Malay language, cut upon the thin bark of a bamboo, tied across a post.

One of the seamen of the Lion, who by chance was left alone on shore, with no inconsiderable quantity of linen to be washed, and who strolled unthinkingly to a neighbouring village, was hospitably treated and assisted; but such is the precariousness of the manners and principles of this people, that the very next day some of them murdered one of the most valuable artificers belonging to the Embassy, who went with a small bundle of linen in his hand to wash in a part of the river a little above the shore. This man was as remarkable for the ingenuity of his mind as for a thoughtlessness of conduct, which rendered the former of little use to his own welfare. Beside being an excellent workman at his own trade of a joiner and cabinet-maker, he knew enough of several others to supply occasionally the want of those who had been bred to them; and was therefore highly useful in situations, like the present, where artificers must be scarce. He had seen better days; but the good humour and merry disposition, which he still retained, rendered him a favourite with the crew; and few deaths would have occasioned, so much as his, a detestation against the authors of it. This part of

Sumatra was under a sort of subjection to the King of Bantam, who resided near the town of that name, on the opposite coast of Java. It was determined to denounce the murder to him; for tho the perpetrators, or cause, or manner of it, could not be pointed out, yet the influence of his authority might produce a discovery leading to a punishment of the guilty. The Malays upon this part of the coast were fearful of reprisals upon them from the ships, and appeared no more; but they alleged that the fact was committed, not by any of the inhabitants thereabouts, but by pirates, who sometimes stopped there for water. These pirates are Malays also, but chiefly from the more eastern islands, who sail in boats armed with four or six guns each, or more, and going together in numerous fleets, had of late taken several vessels, some belonging to the Dutch; and some to the English settlements in India, called country ships, as not trading out of Asia. Many such had been obliged to be at the expence of hiring marines, or armed men, to be kept on board for their better protection against those pirates, whose vessels, being of a smaller size, and drawing little water, can use their oars in calms, and when they meet a superior force, often take shelter in the deep

recesses in the south-east extremity of Sumatra; the whole of which is little more than a forest of mangroves, growing out of a salt morass.

The mangrove extends its roots, if they may be so termed, in a curve direction into the water from different parts of the trunk, forming arches to some distance, until they reach the bottom covered by the sea. To these roots, or inverted branches, oysters and other small shell-fish are found frequently to adhere; and this circumstance has given rise to the assertion, sometimes hazarded, of oysters growing upon trees. The baneful atmosphere and nightly fogs, hanging upon such a marshy soil, must extend their influence to North Island, lying in its neighbourhood, and to the shipping at anchor near it. In the evening the clouds usually hung low, and narrowed the horizon, there being no general or rapid motion of the atmosphere to dispel them.

The darkest of these clouds were charged with a large quantity of electric matter, which shewed itself in vivid sparks of lightning almost incessantly; but thunder was seldom heard, it bearing but a small proportion to the lightning that was seen. The phosphoric light perceived upon striking with the oar, or otherwise, upon the surface of the sea, was certainly occasioned by lucid par

ticles spread upon it; and upon touching with the hand a wave, several of those particles remained perceptible some time upon the skin. They did not render the sea at night more brilliant than the myriads, on shore, of the fire-fly, called by entomologists lampyris; whose sparks are emitted from the two last circles of the abdomen, which appears to be affected as if by a kind of alternate respiration of the insect, the abdomen filling and darting light at every inspiration. The meteor called a falling star is supposed to be rarely observable within the tropics; but some were now seen here moving with much less celerity, and disappearing much less suddenly than is generally observed in the temperate zones. Tho Fahrenheit's thermometer seldom rose in the shade above eighty-five or eighty-six degrees, yet the air felt as if it came out of an oven. It produced inertness and debility even in the most healthy: and to this want of usual agility was, in some degree, attributed the misfortune, which happened now for the first time, of losing two of the seamen, who fell from the masts or yards into the sea and were drowned.

The squadron determined to quit their present station, in hope of finding a better at Nicholas point, which is the most northerly of Java.

They found it, in fact, free from swamps and fogs; the land and sea breezes constant, and the air generally clear, with very fine weather, while deluges of rain were observed to fall on the opposite shore. Tho the passage through the Straits towards China, or from it, be sometimes quicker, by keeping on the Sumatra side than on that of Java, the delay of a day or two is well compensated by the greater safety of the crew. The distance from North Island to Nicholas point is about eighteen miles, and the course north-west and south-east.

From Nicholas bay, proceeding easterly, the next is the bay of Bantam, famed formerly for being the principal rendezvous of the shipping from Europe in the East. Bantam was the great mart for pepper and other spices, from whence they were distributed to the rest of the world. The chief factory of the English, as well as Dutch, East India Company was settled there. The merchants of Arabia and Hindostan resorted to it. Its sovereigns were so desirous of encouraging trade, by giving security to foreign merchants against the violent and revengeful disposition of the natives, that the crime of murder was never pardoned when committed against a stranger, but might be commuted by a foreigner for a fine to the relations of the deceased. This

place flourished for a considerable time; but the Dutch having conquered the neighbouring province of Jacatra, where they since have built Batavia, and transferred their principal business to it; and the English having removed to Hindostan and China; and trade, in other respects, having taken a new course; Bantam was reduced to a poor remnant of its former opulence and importance. Other circumstances have accelerated its decline. The bay is so choked up with daily accessions of new earth washed down from the mountains, as well as by coral shoals extending a considerable way to the eastward, that it is inaccessible, at present, to vessels of burden. Even the party who went there from the Lion in her pinnace, was obliged to remove into a canoe, in order to reach the town. A fire destroyed most of the houses there; and few have been since rebuilt. With the trade of Bantam the power of its sovereign declined. In his wars with other princes of Java he called in the assistance of the Dutch; and from that period he became, in fact, their captive. He resides in a palace, built in the European style, within a fort garrisoned by a detachment from Batavia, of which the commander takes his orders not from the King of Bantam, but from a Dutch chief or governor, who lives in another

fort adjoining the town, and nearer to the sea side. His Bantamese majesty is allowed, however, to maintain a body of native troops, and has several small armed vessels, by means of which he maintains authority over some part of the south of Sumatra. His subjects are obliged to sell to him all the pepper they raise in either island, at a low price, which he is under contract with the Dutch to deliver to them at a small advance, and much under the marketable value of that commodity. The present king joins the spiritual to the temporal power, and is high priest of the religion of Mahomet; with which he mingles, indeed, some of the rites and superstitions of the aboriginal inhabitants of Java; venerating, for instance, the great banyan, or Indian fig-tree, which is likewise held sacred in Hindostan, and under which religious rites might be conveniently performed; in like manner as all affairs of state are actually transacted by the Bantamese, under some shadowing tree, by moonlight. Upon application to his majesty, through the Dutch chief, he immediately dispatched two of his armed vessels to Sumatra, with orders to search for the perpetrators of the murder lately committed there; and some time after the ships had left this neighbourhood, in-

telligence was received that one of the guilty persons was discovered and executed.

In Nicholas bay was a convenient rivulet for watering; and at a little distance from the shore a village, where buffaloes, poultry, fruit and other vegetables were to be purchased at a reasonable rate. Fresh provisions were served daily to the Lion's crew; the decks and beams washed with vinegar, and an allowance of it given to the men; fires made to air the ship; and the ventilators kept constantly at work. It was likewise found advantageous to send the invalids and convalescents from the ships ashore, to take air and exercise every day. The same was done at Angeree point, situate to the southward of point Nicholas, where the Dutch had a small battery of four guns, near a Malay village. Here indigo was manufactured from the leaf, growing in the neighbourhood. A bar at the mouth of the river at Angeree prevents the freedom of its current, and the ley of the indigo vats, thrown into it, must affect its good qualities; which circumstances render it inferior, as a watering place, to Nicholas bay.

The lowest order of the people on the coast did not appear to be obliged to perpetual labour, for the mere preservation of their existence; but had leisure, means, and disposition for amuse-

ments of different kinds. One of the Malay entertainments consists in the display of the various attitudes and postures of the same actor under different masks. By dint of exertions and of long practice, he had acquired such a power over the exterior muscles of his body, as to give to each an independent voluntary motion. Whenever his contortions were so uncommon as to excite the wonder, and obtain the applause of the spectators, the performer immediately felt the effect of it, by the quantity of the small copper coin, in use among them, which came showering at his feet. The Malay spectators were very numerous, and armed, as usual, with their crisses. Their emotions, on observing any extraordinary feat upon the stage, were lively and instantaneous; and some of the Europeans seated amongst them were not altogether free from apprehension, lest the bustle were preparatory to a treacherous attack upon them.

Notwithstanding this ill disposition of the natives, the British seamen got soon into the habit of trafficking familiarly with them. Some laid out a part of their dearly earned wages, in buying from them monkies, particularly the *simia aygula* of Linnæus, whose forehead always seems as if combed back in a toupee with fashion-

able care; and has cheeks capable of considerable distension, usually called alforges, in which he crams, for future use, such provisions as he cannot immediately consume. Others preferred a bird called a *mino*, which is not unlike a jackdaw in form and size; but remarkable for a yellow ruff or naked membrane round its neck; and is supposed to be the aptest of all birds to emit loud and articulate sounds in imitation of the human voice. The fish called by the sailors skip jack, was sometimes an amusement to them. It is the *blennius ocellatus* of the naturalists, having eyes uncommonly prominent, and is seen frequently skipping upon the surface of the water, near the shore. No part of the Straits of Sunda abounds with esculent fish; and the Malays were driven often to feed on the young or smaller species of the shark, which is too rank to be eaten by choice. The presence of sharks is supposed to frighten other fish away; tho no place supplies a greater quantity of the best kind than the road before the island of Amsterdam, where were also numerous and very large sharks. Another cause which often drives particular fish away, takes place in the Straits of Sunda: the frequency of vessels passing through, both European and Asiatic, of all sizes. But the adjoining lands on

either side are sufficiently fertile to compensate for such a scarcity, by their ample produce. Not only the cultivated soil very fully repays the labourer's toil, but much of the spontaneous growth comes forth at once, or easily is rendered, fit for the nourishment of man. The woods yield fruits, many of which, tho eatable, are, from the abundance of others, generally neglected. Some gentlemen of the Lion, without penetrating far from the shore, observed a fruit somewhat of the size and form of the pear, which was never offered for sale, but of which the natives ate. It grew immediately from every part of a tall stem, and not merely from the trunk and the thickest part of the principal branches, like the fruit of the cacao, or chocolate, or the jack and bread-fruit tree.

It was difficult to get far into the Java forests, from the quantity of underwood, and the vast number of creeping plants, which form a sort of net, supported by other trees, and are impassable without some sharp tool to cut through them. Some of them were, likewise, of great strength. One trailed along the ground, in the manner of some of the convolvulus kind, with a stalk about an inch in diameter throughout, and of a length exceeding an hundred feet. The heat, for want of

a current of air, was, sometimes, suffocating; and when near marshy ground, the musquitoes or gnats were extremely tormenting. In some open spots were found webs of spiders, woven with threads of so strong a texture, as not easily to be divided without a knife or scissars. They seemed to render feasible the idea of him, who, in the southern provinces of Europe, proposed a manufacture from spiders' threads; which is so ridiculous to the eyes of those who have only viewed the flimsy webs such insects spin in England. The eye was often delighted with the sight of trees in superb blossom, and with the beautiful plumage of the birds; some of which, however, instead of charming with their notes, threw out a hissing sound, that gave the alarm of serpents about to dart their venom. In these excursions, the gentlemen seldom felt the inconvenience of rain. The dry season was set in; and the wind began to render it practicable for the ships to make some way, tho slowly, towards the Straits of Banka; and it was determined to attempt it without delay.

Two ships from China arrived, indeed, in the middle of April after a short passage, which implied, that the monsoon continued still unfavourable for going there, at least quickly. Those

ships brought a confirmation of the former favourable accounts from China; and furnished a desirable opportunity of writing to Europe. Very soon afterwards the winds were so far shifted, as to encourage the Lion to set sail; but the current ran still to the south-west, often upwards of two miles an hour, while the breezes were so light, and so much interrupted by calms, that little advance was made; and the anchors were often lowered, to prevent the ships from being driven back, till the twenty-sixth of April, when the current began to change its direction to the east-south-east, and the next day to the north-east, half a mile an hour. Of the slight airs that blew, the utmost advantage was taken by crowding sail, as much as the Lion could be made to carry. On each side were studding-sails, spreading much beyond the hull; and above the main-top-gallant-royal sail, which is the fourth in number one above another from the deck, and diminishing from thence successively in size, was a fifth small sail of a triangular form, and from its great elevation, called a sky-scraper, which was not without effect. While the squadron was at anchor within three miles of the Brothers, which are two small islands covered with trees, and surrounded with coral reefs, an opportunity

offered for determining, with accuracy, their latitude; which is five degrees eight minutes south, and their longitude, one hundred and six degrees four minutes east. About this place several whales were seen, for the first time since the ships had departed from the island of Amsterdam.

On the twenty-eighth, the hills on Banka island were perceived above the haze, which hid the lower grounds. The Clarence and Jackall were ordered to lead, and soon gave notice of the water's shoaling to three fathoms, which forced the Lion to come to anchor for a short time. The Hindostan got aground to the north-west of the small island of Lucipara. A large cable, or hawser, was immediately sent and fixed from her to the Lion, now under sail, and rowing boats were ordered to assist. In the efforts of the Lion to drag the Hindostan from the shoal, the cable, tho six inches in circumference, soon snapped; but not till the Hindostan was already loosened from the rock; and she got clear soon afterwards.

The eastern coast of Sumatra was constantly in sight; and the sea, to a certain distance, was rendered muddy and less salt, by the quantities of fresh water poured from the large rivers of that island, charged with earth washed from the ad-

joining grounds. Detached pieces of the land were also seen sailing along, first driven by the force of the river's stream, and afterwards by the wind or current. They were literally floating islands, torn from the parent shores by the violence of the floods; and the roots of the trees or shrubs growing on them must have been closely matted and interwoven together, as well as loaded with much compact and heavy earth, to form a kind of ballast for steadying the drift, and keeping the stems of the trees in a perpendicular position.

On the thirtieth the squadron came to anchor near to the southernmost of the three Nanka isles, lying close to the western shore of the island of Banka. This latter island is noted throughout Asia for the same cause, its tin mines, to which England owed its celebrity in Europe in very ancient times, before its arts and arms had spread its fame throughout the globe. Banka lies opposite to the river Palambang, in the island of Sumatra, on which the sovereign of Banka, possessor also of the territory of Palambang, keeps his constant residence. He maintains his authority over his own subjects, and his independence of the neighbouring princes, in great measure, by the assistance of the Dutch, who have a settle-

ment and troops at Palambang; and enjoy the benefit of a contract with the King of Banka for the tin which his subjects procure from thence; and which, like the King of Bantam, in regard to pepper, he compels the miners to deliver to him at a low price, and sells it to the Dutch at a small advance, pursuant to his contract. Those miners, from long practice, have arrived at much perfection in reducing the ore into metal, employing wood as fuel in their furnaces, and not fossil coal, or coak, which is seldom so free from sulphur as not to affect the malleability of the metal. It is sometimes preferred, therefore, to European tin, at the Canton market; and the profit upon it to the Dutch company, is supposed not to be less any year than one hundred and fifty thousand pounds.

Sir Erasmus Gower observed, that "it was "very desirable for ships to stop at the Nanka "isles, as wood for fuel is conveniently procured "from thence; and the water thought preferable, "for keeping, to any before discovered by the "squadron in those seas. It discharges itself "from three small rills into a deep reservoir. A "cask was sunk, with holes in it, at a little dis-"tance from that cavity, into which the water "was conveyed perfectly pure and clear. At

" high water the distance of rolling did not ex-
" ceed ten yards. At low water it was an hun-
" dred; but the rolling ground was good, and
" what is material in that sultry climate, the
" people employed in filling the casks were per-
" fectly shaded near the reservoir, as well as for a
" part of the rolling distance. The tide rises and
" falls about eleven feet, and flows once only in
" the twenty-four hours. Such at least was the
" case during the ships' stay there. The latitude
" of the road is two degrees twenty-two minutes
" south, and the longitude one hundred and five
" degrees forty-one minutes east. This place is
" perfectly sheltered from south-west by south to
" the north-west; and there can be no high sea
" with any wind, as the land is but at a short
" distance in the open points."

On sailing in a boat round the largest of those small islands, a belt of trees was perceived, of a lighter green and younger growth, than the wood which it encircled; and on landing, this belt was found to have shot up from land yet moist, and scarcely recovered from the sea. In several spots throughout the island were discovered fragments of hæmatites, or blood stone, in a circular form, and including a hollow, partly lined with sand, which appeared to have succeeded to a liquid, at

one time, boiling in these natural cauldrons. The sea was very shallow close to those petty islands, and heaps of stone mixed with iron ore were, in many places, seen just rising above the surface, without the least covering of vegetation, and as if, at no very remote period, vomited up by the force of subaqueous fire.

The squadron sailed from the Nanka isles on the fourth of May. A shoal is described as leading almost from them to a rock, with little water over it, called Frederick Henry, from a ship of that name, which had been wrecked upon it some years ago. It was material to ascertain its exact position, that it might not be the occasion of a like misfortune to others; but the Clarence and Jackall brigs, and six boats were employed in seeking for it in vain; so that they must have been very unlucky in the search, or the general accounts of its situation must have been defective. It is most likely that, tho those several vessels might have missed the rock, they would have touched the shoals, which are represented to extend from it to the neighbourhood of the Nanka isles, of which, however, they perceived no trace. The squadron continued its route, and crossed the Line on the tenth of May, in longitude one hundred and five degrees forty-eight minutes east. Sir Erasmus mentions that "the

" observations at noon discovered that a current " had set the ships half a degree to the north- " ward; which circumstance was to be expected " from the accounts given in Mr. Dunn's Direc- " tory." The same author adds, indeed, that at this season it sets likewise to the westward; but on making the land of Pulo Lingen, it was found that it had really set east-north-east, twenty-seven miles in the twenty-four hours. The squadron, after endeavouring a little time in vain, to enter into the harbour here, continued on its course.

The equinoctial line crosses Pulo Lingen, which is a considerable island, remarkable for a mountain in its centre, terminating in a fork like Parnassus; but to which the unpoetical seamen bestow the name of asses' ears. Every day presented new islands to the view, displaying a vast variety in form, size, and colour. Some were isolated, and some collected in clusters. Many were clothed with verdure. Some had tall trees growing upon them. Others were mere rocks, the resort of innumerable birds, and whitened with their dung. The weather was often, in this passage, squally, with thunder, lightning, and heavy rain. The squadron was frequently obliged to anchor. The sea was seldom deeper than eight fathoms. Fahrenheit's thermometer was from eighty-four to ninety degrees in the shade; and

the heat sometimes so overcoming, that few, either of the passengers or crews, enjoyed perfect health. Some of the passengers removed from one ship to the other, by way of change; and it was not entirely useless. Several of the seamen were afflicted with a dysentery, which, being contagious, was alarming to the rest, as affording little hope of its being subdued, until the diseased were removed from the ships to some convenient shore, where they might enjoy good air, and be supplied with fresh provisions.

Pulo, or island of, Condore had the advantage of convenient anchoring-places in either monsoon; and accordingly the squadron stopped there, on the seventeenth of May, in a spacious bay on the eastern side of the island; and came to anchor at the entrance of its southern extremity, as the water shoaled there to five fathoms and a half, occasioned by a bank which stretches across two-thirds of the entrance. It was found afterwards, that beyond the bank there was a safe passage to the inner part of the bay, the north of which was sheltered by a small island lying to the eastward. The whole of the bay is formed by four small islands, which approach so nearly to each other, as to appear, from several points, to join. They all seem to be the rude fragments of

primitive mountains, separated from the great continent in the lapse of time. The principal island is eleven or twelve miles in length, and about three in breadth. It is in the form of a crescent, and consists of a ridge of peaked hills. Its latitude, as calculated from a meridional observation, is eight degrees forty minutes north from the Equator; and its longitude, according to a good chronometer, is one hundred and five degrees fifty-five minutes east from Greenwich. Mr. Jackson, who sounded in the bay, happened to land on one of these islets, where he found a turtle's nest upon the beach, containing several young just hatched, with a sort of placenta adhering to their bellies. Each of these young turtles, capable of growing to the weight of several hundred pounds, did not exceed a very few ounces now, and was but an inch and a half in size.

The English had a settlement on Condore until the beginning of the present century, when some Malay soldiers in their pay, out of resentment for some unjustifiable treatment, murdered their superiors, with the exception of a very few who escaped off the island, where no Europeans have since resided. At the bottom of the bay was a village situate close to a fine sandy beach, with

a long range of cocoa-nut trees before it; and it was defended from the north-east sea by a reef of coral rocks, within which was good anchorage for small vessels, and an easy landing for boats. A party went on shore, with the precaution, however, of being armed, as large canoes were espied within the reef, which might have been Malay pirates. Several of the inhabitants came to the beach, and with the appearance of much urbanity of manners, welcomed them on shore; and conducted them to the dwelling of their chief. It was a neat bamboo cabin, larger than the rest. The floor was elevated a few feet above the ground, and strewed with mats, on which were assembled as many men as the place could hold. It was apparently on the occasion of some festival, or pleasurable meeting. There was in one of the apartments, an altar decorated with images; and the partitions hung with figures of monstrous deities; but the countenances and deportment of the people conveyed no idea of religious awe, and no person was seen in the posture of prayer or adoration. A few spears stood against the wall with their points downwards, together with some matchlocks and a swivel gun. The dress of those people was composed chiefly of blue cotton, worn loosely about them; and their

flat faces and little eyes, denoted a Chinese origin or relation. Several long slips of paper, hanging from the ceiling, were covered with columns of Chinese writing. One of the missionaries, who was of the party, could not, however, in any degree understand their conversation; but when the words were written, they instantly became intelligible to him; tho their colloquial language was altogether different from what is spoken in China, yet the characters were all Chinese; and the fact was clearly ascertained on this occasion, that those characters have an equal advantage with Arabic numbers, of which the figures convey the same meaning wherever known, whereas the letters of other languages denote not things, but elementary sounds, which combined variously together, form words, or more complicated sounds, conveying different ideas in different languages, tho the form of their alphabet be the same.

The inhabitants of Pulo Condore were, it seems, Cochin-Chinese, with their descendants, who fled from their own country, in consequence of their attachment to one of its sovereigns, dethroned by several of his subjects. It was proposed to purchase provisions here; and the people promised to have the specified quantity

ready, if possible, the next day, when it was intended, if the weather should be favourable, to land the invalids. The next morning was fair in the beginning; and a party of pleasure was made from the Hindostan to a small island close to Pulo Condore. They were scarcely arrived upon it when the weather began to lower; and the boat set off on its return, in order to reach the ship before the impending storm should begin. But it overtook them before they got half-way. One of the company was a boy, whose father had been prevented by indisposition from being of the party, and was now anxiously looking, from the deck of the Hindostan, for the return of the boat. He perceived it sometimes above the waves; and it sometimes disappeared behind them. The most indifferent spectator, if any could be indifferent, doubted whether the boat must not be overwhelmed in such a sea, as now suddenly was raised; while the distracted parent was ardently wishing to be in the boat, as if his presence there could have allayed the tempest. The cockswain, or helmsman of the boat, guided it, however, with such address, keeping her bow steadily to the approaching wave, which otherwise must have filled and sunk her, that she reached the ship; then, however, rolling so deeply, that the

boat had again a narrow escape, from being sunk or dashed to pieces against the greater vessel's sides.

As soon as the weather became fair, messengers were dispatched on shore, to receive, and pay for, the provisions promised. When they arrived at the village, they were astonished to find it was abandoned. The houses were left open; and none of the effects, except some arms, that had, on the first visit, been perceived within them; or even of the poultry feeding about the doors, were taken away. In the principal cabin a paper was found, in the Chinese language, of which the literal translation purported, as nearly as it could be made, that "the people of the "island were few in number, and very poor, yet "honest, and incapable of doing mischief; but "felt much terror at the arrival of such great "ships, and powerful persons; especially as not "being able to satisfy their wants in regard to "the quantity of cattle, and other provisions, of "which the poor inhabitants of Pulo Condore "had scarcely any to supply, and consequently "could not give the expected satisfaction. They "therefore, through dread and apprehension, "resolved to fly, to preserve their lives. That "they supplicate the great people to have pity

" on them; that they left all they had behind " them, and only requested that their cabins " might not be burnt: and conclude by prostrat- " ing themselves to the great people a hundred " times."

The writers of this letter had probably received ill treatment from other strangers. It was determined that they should not continue to think ill of all who came to visit them. On their return they were, perhaps, as much surprised to find their houses still entire, as their visitors had been, when they perceived them to be deserted. Nothing was disturbed; and a small present, likely to be acceptable to the chief, was left for him in the principal dwelling, with a Chinese letter, signifying that " the ships and people were English, " who called merely for refreshment, and on fair " terms of purchase, without any ill intention; " being a civilized nation, endowed with prin- " ciples of humanity, which did not allow them " to plunder or injure others, tho they should hap- " pen to be weaker or fewer than themselves." It was not likely that this letter would be read while the ships continued in the bay, during which time they who fled would, no doubt, be fearful to return. It was, beside, advisable to hasten wherever the invalids might meet on shore with the

comforts which Pulo Condore, it seems, could not afford. The signal was given for weighing anchor on the eighteenth of May.

In all large ships the anchor is raised by means of a capstan, or machine fixed in the keel or bottom of the ship, and rising above the upper deck, where it has sockets, made in its sides, breast-high, for the occasional insertion of wooden bars, with which the men turn the capstan round, coiling about it at the same time a rope, called a messenger, as connecting the capstan with the great cable, bent to the anchor then in use. Upon the present occasion the weather happened to be again squally, and the ground being tough in which the Hindostan lay, the anchor was difficult to raise, and therefore several soldiers of the Embassador's guard, who were in the Hindostan, assisted the seamen in pressing upon the bars. In the midst of their efforts the messenger happened suddenly to snap. The anchor, partly hauled up, fell back with increased velocity, and whirled the capstan so rapidly about, that the bars, each about six inches square, and sixteen feet long, shot, in all directions, violently from their sockets; prostrating every man within their reach with irresistible force. One of the bars made its way across the cuddy, or dining par-

lour, to the door of the great cabin. The quarter-deck was strewed with people groaning with their wounds. Most of the crew had been employed that day upon the capstan. How many might be killed or maimed could not instantly be ascertained; but such was the impression on the captain's mind, who was viewing the operation from the poop, that tho there then happened to be three medical gentlemen on board, he cried out that they should first attend to the fractured limbs, leaving other accidents to be inspected afterwards. The consternation was indeed greater than on a day of battle, for which people have generally some previous preparation, and expect to derive honour or profit in compensation for the danger. No man, however, by this disaster, lost his life; many of the seamen accustomed to the manœuvres on ship-board, and possibly aware of the accidents which attend them sometimes, were quick enough to avoid being hurt; but few escaped among the soldiers. Particular care was immediately taken of such as had been struck; and the ten men whose limbs were broken, or who otherwise were wounded, gradually recovered. The accident detained, for some time, the Hindostan at anchor, till the squall increasing, the cable parted from the anchor, which thus

was lost, and the ship was driven out to sea. The wind blew hard; and it was with difficulty that the brigs stood out the gale. As soon as it was over, in the evening of the eighteenth of May, the whole squadron steered away to the northward.

CHAPTER VIII.

COCHIN-CHINA.

HAD even the south-west monsoon already set in regularly, and favourably for a passage immediately to the northern parts of China, it would not have been yet advisable to take advantage of it, as the debilitated state of the Lion's crew, and the contagious disorder that was spread amongst them, rendered it, previously, necessary to seek the first safe and convenient place for removing the sick ashore, wherever fresh provisions could be procured, and where they could breathe a dry and uncontaminated atmosphere. It was no slight trial of the constitutions of men, born in a cold climate, to have been thrice already, in the course of a few preceding months, placed under the sun's vertical rays. Their stay at Batavia, tho short, had likewise an evil influence upon their health; and the eastern shore of Sumatra, to the noxious vapours of which they had occasionally been exposed in some part of the Straits of Sunda, as well as in passing through those of Banka, was, perhaps, not less injurious. Beside

the dysentery, which it was difficult to prevent from spreading through a crowded ship, several of the people were afflicted with diseases of the liver. Others, without any previous indication of complaint, were seized with violent spasms, from which it was difficult to recover them; and the heat was so oppressive, at night as well as in the day, that the men at work between decks, particularly in the spirit rooms, were known sometimes to faint away, tho the ventilators were constantly kept in use to introduce fresh air. Out of three hundred and fifty men on board the Lion, one hundred and twenty were, at times, in the list of patients.

From the reports of former voyages, relative to the different places not very distant from Pulo Condore, Turon bay in Cochin-china promised the most advantages, as to safety for the ships, and shelter and provisions for the men. The squadron steering for that bay, came, on the evening of its departure from Pulo Condore, within sight of the southern extremity of that part of the great continent which may, properly, be called Chinese; near to which extremity lies Cochin-china. The first small kingdom, or territory, from the southernmost point, is called Cambodia; the second Tsiompa; and the third

Cochin-china. It is recorded to have formed, anciently, a part of the Chinese empire; but on the Mongul invasion of China, from Tartary, in the thirteenth century, the Chinese governor of the southern peninsula, containing Tung-quin to the northward, and Tsiompa and Cambodia to the southward, of Cochin-china, took the opportunity of setting up the standard of independence. He and his posterity resided in Tung-quin. In process of time, the Tung-quinese governor of Cochin-china imitated the example that had been set by the ancestor of his sovereign, and erected, likewise, his government into a kingdom. Both he and his former master continued, however, to acknowledge, at least, a nominal vassallage to the Chinese empire; and, occasionally, paid homage at the court of Pekin. Even this slight connection with China, rendered it more interesting to the persons belonging to the present Embassy.

The squadron did not come within view of any part of Cambodia; but in a manuscript account of a voyage to that country, made in 1778, and which appears to have been accurately drawn up, it is mentioned, that "the point of Cambo-"dia, as well as the whole coast from thence to "the western branch of the great Cambodia

" river, is covered with underwood, and exceed-
" ingly low. The sea is so shallow, that, at the
" distance of five or six miles from the shore,
" the water was seldom deeper than four fathoms;
" and nothing much larger than a boat, could
" approach within a couple of miles." It is not unworthy notice, by what slow gradations the land, in this southern extremity of Asia, sinks into the deep, in the same manner as does the southern extremity of the island of Sumatra; itself, perhaps, a detached portion of the same great continent.

Tsiompa, more elevated from the sea than Cambodia, was seen by the squadron on the nineteenth of May, as well as Tiger island near it, and, the next day, two islands called Pulo Cambir de Terre, and Pulo Cecir de Mer. Tsiompa presented, to the naked eye, the prospect of a fine and well cultivated country, gently sloping from the sea, and beautifully diversified with pasture grounds and fields of corn; but, on examining more attentively, by the help of telescopes, all that pleasing and luxuriant appearance vanished: leaving only, in its room, immense tracts of pale and yellow sand, the smooth surfaces of which were interrupted by ledges of dark rocks, raising their naked heads to

a considerable height. The elevated ridges shewed, in various places, alternate masses of white and black, like the streaked skins of tigers, shining conspicuously when the sun's beams struck upon those shores. The sea, near to them, was so translucent, that the eye could easily discern, from the stern gallery, the bottom of the rudder.

In twelve degrees fifty minutes north latitude, was a cape called Varella, behind which a mountain rose, remarkable for having a high rock, like a tower, on its summit. To the northward of this rock lay Quin-nong, or Chin-chin bay, much frequented by the vessels of the country. According to the manuscript last quoted, "it is "an excellent harbour, where vessels may be "sheltered from every wind. The entrance to "it is very narrow; but the want of a sufficient "depth of water, must oblige ships of large bur-"den to wait till high water, to get in. It lies "in thirteen degrees fifty-two minutes north "latitude."

On the twenty-second of May, Pulo Canton, otherwise called Pulo Ratan, came in sight, bearing the semblance of two islands, at some distance, being high at both extremes and low in the middle. It was the only island lately seen, on which there was much appearance of cultiva-

tion. A north-west current drove the squadron nearer, than was intended, to that island, there happening at the moment to be little wind.

The ships had been, now some time, abreast of the kingdom of Cochin-china. The passage between its shore, and a vast multitude of small islands and rocks, called the Paracels, forming a lengthened cluster lying north and south for near four hundred miles, was not without some peril; and required no inconsiderable caution, to guard against the effect of easterly currents, which drive towards the rocks in calms; as well as, in the opposite case, against the violent tempests, which, in these seas, are called typhoons, as they are hurricanes in the Atlantic: both resembling each other in the extreme violence of the wind, and in the sudden shifting of its direction. Some previous appearances of the weather denote the probable approach of those typhoons to the attentive navigator; and give him time to prepare his ship against their fury. These prognostics were observed to take place, in some degree, on the evening of the twenty-third of May. An uncommon redness of the sky at sunset, and a hazy atmosphere succeeded to a fine clear day. The quicksilver fell suddenly in the barometer. After the sun had descended below the horizon, a thick

black cloud arose out of the north-east quarter, tinged, in parts, with a deep fiery red colour, which was luminous round the edges. Presently afterwards the whole horizon was covered over with clouds; and the storm was expected, momently, to burst. The precaution was, consequently, taken of lowering the ship's masts and yards, and spreading very little sail, in order that the wind should have less to act upon; and every thing was, in the seaman's phrase, made snug. The clouds, however, after some time, dispersed. The quicksilver ascended after a few violent squalls, and the next morning ushered in fine weather; and shewed, at a distance, an opening in the land, which was conjectured to be Turon bay, with an island to the southward of it, called Cham Callao or Campello.

Many canoes were seen fishing between the ships and land. The nearest were hailed, in order to get, from among the fishermen, some one who might pilot the squadron into the bay. These not caring to approach strange vessels, immediately made sail and scudded away directly before the wind. One of those canoes was, however, at length overtaken by a boat, dispatched from the Hindostan; and a fisherman was conveyed on board. He was an old man, with

sunken eyes, his head thinly covered with a few grey straggling hairs, and a countenance haggard with age and terror. He left, in his boat, two young men, probably his sons; for, as he was extremely apprehensive of intended mischief, when the messenger from the ship insisted upon taking some one person from the canoe, he preferred freeing them from the danger, tho by exposing himself to it. When he got to the Hindostan, he appeared as if petrified at the sight of the spacious deck, the great guns, the number of people, and above all, at the height of the masts, from which he could scarcely withdraw his eye, as if fearful lest they should fall upon him. Of the Chinese on board, none could render themselves intelligible to this poor man, or understand a word of what he uttered. Questions were written in the Chinese character before him; but he made signs to testify that he knew not how to read or write. The sound of the words Cochinchina and Turon, were perfectly unknown to him: these names not having been given by the inhabitants of the country; but by early European navigators and geographers. He repeatedly threw himself upon his knees and wept, notwithstanding the pains taken to soothe and satisfy him; and when, in the working and tacking of

the ship, her head happened to be turned from the land, his alarms increased, and he fell into an agony of grief, imagining there was an intention to quit the coast, and carry him off for ever. Victuals were offered to him, of which he ate reluctantly and sparingly: but when a few Spanish dollars were put into his hands, he shewed he had a knowledge of their value, by carefully wrapping them up in a corner of his tattered garments. After repeated efforts, he was made, at length, to comprehend the object for which he had been brought on board; and, being now somewhat tranquillized, he pointed out the entrance into the bay of Turon, which is not readily perceived by strangers. The only chart, known to have been published, of that part of the coast, was merely a rough sketch, taken by some officers of the Admiral Pocock Indiaman, that had been accidentally driven there, by stress of weather, many years ago; but it gives no information or instruction how to enter into the bay, and was afterwards found to be erroneous in many respects.

In making this part of the coast, from the southward, the most remarkable object, that attracts attention, is a group of massy marble rocks, that look like an enormous castle, appear-

ing to be insulated; and not unlike, tho much larger than, the rock of Dunbarton castle, rising perpendicularly from the Clyde in Scotland. A few miles to the northward of this Cochin-chinese pile of rocks, is a bold and elevated promontory, surmounted by two peaks, one much higher than the other. To a stranger, the entrance into Turon bay would appear to lie between the mass of rocks first mentioned, and this elevated promontory; but these objects are joined, in fact, by a low and narrow isthmus. The entrance to the bay is round the north-eastern-most point of this peninsular promontory, which was now called, by the squadron, Lion point; not only in compliment to his Majesty's ship, but on account of some faint or fancied resemblance, which a rocky bluff, jutting from the point, bears to a lion *couchant*, when seen at a little distance.

The Cochin-chinese fisherman, by way of describing where the Hindostan ought to anchor, bent his left arm to represent the mountains which overlooked the bay, and dropped down the fore-finger of his right hand, to mark the relative proper spot for anchoring. At this time tornadoes or sudden squalls of wind from different points, and accompanied by lightning and

thunder, drove the ships again to sea; nor were they able, safely, to come to an anchor, within the bay, till the twenty-sixth of May. The old Cochin-chinese was now dismissed, with a compensation for his fright, as well as for his services. When he was carried to the shore, he jumped from the boat almost with the alertness of youth; and, hastening away, came never, afterwards, near the ships.

Sir Erasmus Gower, "moored the Lion in "seven fathoms water, the north-west point of "the bay bearing north-east by north, an island "in the mouth of the bay, north, the watering "place on the peninsula, east by north; Cam-"pello isle, which is seen over the isthmus, south-"east by east, a river on which the town of Turon "is situated, south-south-east half east. The pe-"ninsula bore some resemblance to Gibraltar, "which name was henceforward given to it by "the squadron. The channel into the bay is "round the north-east end of this new Gibraltar, "having a large lump of an island to the north. "All the coast is safe to approach, shoaling the "water gradually from twenty to seven fathoms."

The first consideration, after having come to anchor, was to seek for a place to put the sick and invalids ashore. A spot was quickly found

under Gibraltar hill, near the Lion's station, where the ground was perfectly dry, the neighbourhood free from swamps, and a clear stream of water running behind the tents which were pitched for the men. Pains were taken, after their departure, to purify the ship from all traces of contagion; and a message was about to be sent, at the same time, to the town of Turon, which lay upon a river falling into the bay, to announce the occasion of the squadron's stopping in it, and to request a supply of fresh provisions at reasonable and customary rates. But the Lion was scarcely at anchor, before an officer from shore came on board, for the purpose of learning every particular relative to the squadron, the appearance of which, it seems, had spread alarm. The vessels that usually resorted there, were either junks from different parts of China, or trading vessels from Macao of an European make, but small, and without any warlike appearance. Of the former there were none actually in the bay; and of the latter one brig only. Ships like the Lion and Hindostan were seldom seen there. Beside these, and the Jackall and Clarence which attended them, a fifth vessel soon followed into Turon bay. She was under Genoese colours; but, chiefly, manned by Englishmen. She had

found the squadron in the straits of Sunda, and kept company with it, occasionally, afterwards.

The whole appeared particularly formidable to the people on shore, from a cause which the commander of the Macao brig explained. He mentioned that Turon, with a considerable part of the kingdom of Cochin-china, was then subject to a young prince, nephew of an usurper, whose antagonist, the descendant of the former sovereigns of the country, was still in possession of some of the southern districts of the kingdom, and was in daily hope of such succours, from Europe, as might enable him to recover all the possessions of his ancestors. His family had, occasionally shewn kindness to European missionaries, and tolerated the exercise of the Christian religion among their subjects. The principal of those missionaries, who had been dignified with the title of Bishop by his Holiness the Pope, was afterwards sent by his Cochin-chinese majesty as his embassador to the court of France, where an uncommon degree of interest was taken in the young prince of Cochin-china, whom the bishop had conducted to Europe with him. Succour was promised for the re-establishment of his house; and in case of success, benefit would, no doubt, have accrued to the commerce

of the French. Measures were in preparation for sending out effectual aid, when the extraordinary events at home put an end to the expedition, and deprived the generous monarch, who had ordered it, of the power of assisting either others or himself. Some individuals, however, from France did join the legitimate king of Cochin-china, and gave hopes of further assistance. These hopes were often repeated by way of encouragement to his partizans; and his enemies, in possession of Turon bay, began to be apprehensive lest the squadron now at anchor in it, should, in fact, be come with hostile intentions against them.

A communication was soon opened between the officer who came on board and the Chinese interpreters, in the same manner as had been effected at Pulo Condore, by means of the written characters of the Chinese language. The neutral and pacific disposition of the squadron was announced, its general object declared, and a request made for the supply of its immediate wants. For the first two or three days, however, very little was obtained. Few boats approached the ships with provisions for sale, tho it be usual to do so, in great numbers, in most harbours. The market on shore was very scantily supplied; and

extravagant prices demanded for every article. It was obvious that the governing magistrate of the place, who, it seems, had instantly dispatched a messenger to the capital, with an account of the arrival of the squadron, and for instructions how to act, had, in the mean time, checked the sale of all provisions.

A person of some rank soon arrived at Turon, who delivered very handsome compliments from his master to the Embassador. He came in a large decked galley, of a light and sharp construction, formed for quick sailing. The rowers, who were very numerous, rowed in an erect posture, and pushed the oars from them, making short and frequent strokes. A state cabin was erected on the middle of the deck, painted in lively colours. Each end of the galley was decorated with streamers of different colours and figures. The state cabin was, on the outside, surrounded with spears, and various ensigns of authority. The principal officer, who came in her, was dressed in loose robes of silk, had the polished manners of cultivated society, and was attended by a Chinese interpreter. His galley was followed by nine boats, calculated for carrying burdens, and full of rice and other provisions, animal and vegetable, as presents, for the

use of the passengers and crews. From that moment the markets were plentifully supplied, and the prices reasonable. The governor of the district came, also, on board to pay his respects, invited the Embassador and his suite ashore, and proposed to keep an open table for them constantly. Every mark of attention was shewn henceforward; and every effort made to cultivate the best understanding with his Excellency and the squadron.

Overtures were made for the purchase of arms and ammunition; and it was easy to perceive that any assistance given to the cause of the prince, then reigning at Turon, as well as at the capital and northern parts of the kingdom, would have been willingly purchased on any terms. His situation, indeed, was very far from being secure. Beside the province of Donai, or southern part of Cochin-china, which had reverted to the ancient family of its sovereigns, Quin-nong, or the middle province of the kingdom, was in the hands of the late usurper of the whole. He had entrusted to his younger brother the care of his conquests to the northward; but the latter availed himself of his command, first to invade the neighbouring kingdom of Tung-quin, which he effected with complete success, notwithstanding the assistance given

to the latter by the Chinese, and then declared himself sovereign both of Tung-quin and Cochin-china: intending to wrest, for his own use, from his elder brother, whatever the latter still possessed of the last-named kingdom, as well as whatever part had been recovered by the lawful sovereign. This new usurper was an able warrior, and had formed vast projects of conquest, even of some Chinese provinces; he was one of those politicians to whom all means are equally eligible that can contribute to their successes. He died in the midst of them in September, 1792. Of his sons he left the eldest, who was illegitimate, in the government of Tung-quin. The youngest, who was his legitimate offspring by a Tung-quinese princess, was at Turon at the time of his father's death. He instantly assumed the reins of government, as lawful successor to his father, while his elder, but illegitimate brother, retained possession of Tung-quin, and claimed a right to the whole of his father's conquests.

The state of rebellion or civil warfare in Cochin-china had begun upwards of twenty years before, in the course of which so very many of the combatants were slain, the country was so exhausted, and the surviving parties so balanced, that, at this time, no considerable

enterprize was undertaken by any of them; tho each was busy in preparing new plans for the support of himself and the overthrow of his enemies. In the mean time the people began, in some degree, to breathe; but had the kingdom even been more settled, the Embassador did not think it would have been proper to enter into any sort of negotiation, or even to present the credential letters, with which he had been entrusted for that kingdom, before he had delivered, in the first instance, those he had in charge for the Emperor of China. His Excellency, therefore, determined to confine himself to messages of compliment and respect, and to a return of presents for those he had so seasonably received for the use of the squadron. An uninterrupted communication was continued to be maintained with the people of Turon; but not without some marks of mistrust, and consequent watchfulness, on both sides.

The bay of Turon was found to deserve, more properly, the name of harbour. Its entrance is neither so narrow, nor so capable of being defended, as the port of Rio de Janeiro, described in a former chapter; nor, within, is it so deep or spacious; but it is, nevertheless, among the largest, as well as safest, harbours known. It is

deeply scolloped or indented, so as to afford perfect shelter, in some or other of its inlets, from whatever point of the compass the most violent wind may blow. The bottom is mud, and the anchorage safe throughout. In common weather, ships may so lie as to have the advantage of the sea wind, coming in at the harbour's mouth, and over the narrow isthmus already mentioned, from the hours of three or four in the morning, to the same hours in the afternoon. The land wind succeeds very quickly, and continues almost the rest of the twenty-four hours. The ships have all the benefit of its coolness as it descends from the mountains, without passing over sands; nor is it contaminated by blowing across marshes. A small island, within the harbour, is nearly surrounded with such deep water as to admit of vessels of all kinds lying close to it, in order to heave down and be refitted. The sea is smooth throughout the harbour. Between the mountains, overhanging it, are vallies in which rice is cultivated, and buffaloes are reared, with much success.

The harbour abounds with fish. In some of the boats the fisherman, his wife, and children, continue with him, sheltered under a high convex roof instead of a flat deck. Round the young

children's necks are tied broad pieces of gourd or calibash, to keep their bodies afloat and their heads from sinking, in case of their falling overboard. As often as the fishermen come on shore, they implore their deities for the safety of their families, and their success in fishing, by erecting small altars to them among the branches of large trees, or other elevated places, on which they make offerings of rice, sugar, and other victuals, and burn short pieces of odorous and consecrated wood.

At the southern extremity of the harbour is the mouth of the river which leads to Turon town. On the point, which separates the river from that harbour, is a watch-tower, consisting only of four very high pillars of wood, over which a slight roof is laid, and a floor is fixed upon cross posts into the pillars towards their upper ends. To this floor the watchman ascends by a long ladder, and there he can readily see, through the harbour's mouth, any vessels to the northward, and those which are to the southward over the isthmus. Near the watch-tower is an office where the boats and small vessels, going into the river, are stopped to be examined. The river is about two hundred yards in width, and its current into the bay is sufficiently strong to

work itself a channel in the bank of sand, accumulated at its entrance into the harbour. On each side of this channel the sand is raised so high as, at low water, to be uncovered by the sea; and on this sand was seen, for the first time throughout the present voyage, that celebrated bird, vulgarly called the pelican of the wilderness, whose gullet, bill, and wings, seem to be much beyond the proportionate size of its body, which is, however, equal to that of the largest turkey. It frequents only waters where fish abound; of which its presence argues plenty. The depth of the water in the river was upwards of two fathoms. One Chinese junk, and several Cochin-chinese large boats were at anchor in the river, and others passing through it. The land on its western bank, on which the town of Turon lay, about a mile above its mouth, sloped down to the water's edge; and the naked infants, of two years old and upwards, came, from the houses built among the shrubbery growing upon its borders, and played and swam like ducklings in the water.

Turon, to which, as well as to the river and harbour, the natives give the name of Han-sân, was little better than a village; but is said to have been, during the peace and prosperity of the

country, a more considerable place. The houses, mostly low, and chiefly built of bamboo, and covered with rushes, or the straw of rice, were, except about the market-place, interspersed with trees. Many of the best buildings were in the centre of gardens planted with the areca-nut tree, and various other pleasing or useful shrubs. Behind the town were groves of oranges, limes, plantains, and areca-nut trees, surrounded in some places by houses, and in others only with remains of buildings. The opposite side of the river was divided into fields, inclosed by fences, and cultivated with tobacco, rice, and sugar-canes. The market in the town was plentifully supplied with all the vegetable produce of tropical climates, as well as with large quantities of poultry, particularly ducks; and, among other fowls, the black-bellied darter, a kind of bird so called from its supposed propensity to dart its sharp and long beak at any shining objects near it, particularly into any eye turned towards it. On this account those animals are brought to the Turon market with their eyelids sewn together, to deprive them of the opportunity of discerning the eyes of those who come to purchase them.

There were no shambles or places containing

the separated parts of animals killed for sale. At an entertainment, however, given by the chief of the place to a party from the ships, many of the dishes, or rather bowls, upon the table, were filled with pork and beef, cut into small square morsels, and dressed with a variety of savoury sauces. Other bowls contained stewed fish, fowls, and ducks; and many had fruits and sweetmeats. The number of bowls, piled in three rows, one above the other, exceeded certainly an hundred. Before each person were placed boiled rice, to serve instead of bread; and two porcupine quills, by way of a knife and fork. The spoons were made of porcelain, somewhat in the form of small shovels. After dinner an ardent spirit, made from the rice, was served in little cups around. Wine does not seem to be in use, or known; tho vines are said to grow spontaneously in the mountains. Had the art of stopping the fermentation of vegetable juices, before they passed from the vinous state, been understood by them, it is probable that it would be, in most instances, preferred to distilled liquor, to the use of which this people seem to be much addicted. More of this Cochin-chinese spirit, not ill resembling what is called, by the Irish, whiskey, was drank by the host than by his guests; tho the former, by way of setting a good

example, filled his cup to the brim, in a true European style of joviality, and after drinking, turned up his cup, to shew he had emptied it to the bottom. He afterwards accompanied the gentlemen in a short walk, and conducted them to an occasional theatre, where a comedy had been ordered by him, upon the occasion, of which the mirth was excited, chiefly, as well as could be inferred from the gestures of the actors, by the peevishness of a passionate old man, and the humours of a clown, who appeared to have no small degree of merit in his way. The place was surrounded with crowds of people. Many of them were perched upon the boughs of adjoining trees, from whence they might see, at an open part of the building, the spectators within doors, about whom they were, in this instance, more curious than about the actors upon the stage.

As the gentlemen were returning from this entertainment, they were requested, by signs, to stop, while an aged lady, with some difficulty, walked from her house towards them. She had heard that Europeans were passing by; and, not having before seen any, seemed anxious to take the opportunity, which might not offer again in her time, of indulging herself in this respect. She approached them with looks of

eager curiosity, but with much gentleness of manners, and a countenance implying a willingness to apologize for the freedom she took, to stop and gaze at them. She observed, with great attention, their figures, dress, and countenances, and appeared perfectly to enjoy a spectacle so new to her. She, at length, retired, signifying her thanks to the gentlemen for their complaisance, and with all the marks of satisfaction, at being gratified in one of the most ardent wishes remaining in her mind.

These gentlemen's own attention was soon afterwards arrested, by a singular instance of agility, in some Cochin-chinese young men. Seven or eight of them, standing in a circle, were engaged in a game of shittlecock. They had in their hands no battledores. They did not employ the hand or arm, any way, in striking it. But, after taking a short race, and springing from the floor, they met the descending shittlecock with the sole of the foot, and drove it up again, with force, high into the air. It was, thus, kept up a considerable time; the players seldom missing their stroke, or failing to give it the direction they intended. The shittlecock was made of a piece of dried skin rolled round, and bound with strings. Into this skin

were inserted three long feathers, spreading out at top, but so near to each other, where they were stuck into the skin, as to pass through the holes, little more than a quarter of an inch square, which are always made in the centre of Cochin-chinese copper coins. Two or three of these served as a weight at the bottom of the shittlecock, and their sound gave notice to the players, when it was approaching to them.

It is not at sportive games alone, that these ingenious and active people apply their feet as others do their hands. The lower, and, at least, some of other ranks, generally, go barefooted; and their toes have, thus, freer motion, and more contractile power than those which are always inclosed in shoes; and serve, jointly with the foot, as auxiliaries to the hand and fingers in the exercise of many trades, particularly that of boat-builders.

The boats, commonly in use among them, consist of five planks only, joined together without ribs or timbers of any kind. Those planks are bent to the proper shape, by being exposed some time to a flame of fire. They are brought to a line at each end, and the edges are joined together with wooden pins, and stitched with bamboo split into flexile threads; and the

seams afterwards smeared with a paste made with quick-lime, from sea shells, and water. Others are made of wicker work, smeared all over and rendered water-tight by the same composition as is used for the former. The owners affect to paint eyes upon the heads of all those boats, as if to denote the vigilance requisite in the conduct of them. They are remarkable for standing the sudden shock of violent waves, as well as for being stiff upon the water, and sailing expeditiously. The boat belonging to the chief of the district, was built upon the same plan, but on a larger scale, had a carved and gilt head, bearing some resemblance to that of a tiger; and a stern ornamented with sculpture, and painted with a variety of designs in lively colours. In these boats the principal sitters are generally at the stem, instead of being near the stern, as is the custom in Europe.

The Cochin-chinese seemed sufficiently dexterous and attentive, tho with scarcely any principles of science, to make, on any substances which promised to be of use or comfort to them in private life, such trials and experiments, as were likely to produce beneficial results. In the culture of their lands, and in the few manufactures exercised amongst them, they were not behind nations where the sciences flourish; and,

in some instances, they have fallen upon processes not used elsewhere, tho more convenient or effectual than those which are. In purifying sugar, after the gross syrup had been drained from it, and it was become already granulated and solid, they sometimes placed it in layers of about one inch in thickness and ten in diameter, under layers of equal dimensions of the herbaceous trunk of the plantain tree; the watery juices exsuding from which, and filtrating through the sugar, carried down with them all the dross which had been boiled up with it, leaving the pure sugar crystallized and white. It was then very light, and almost as porous as a honeycomb. When dissolved, it left no sediment at bottom. This method appears, certainly, to be an improvement on the usual mode, elsewhere, which consists in pouring the sugar, as soon as granulated, into vessels of the form of inverted cones, and placing a layer of wet earth upon the upper surface of the sugar. That upper surface is, thus, indeed, much purified; but never so perfectly as in the Cochin-chinese method. The grain of the sugar is more broken, and the inverted point of the loaf always retains more dross than does its base, to which the filtrating liquid had been more immediately applied. It

is not very probable, that the management of the sugar cane and its juices, by the Cochin-chinese, is much more tedious, difficult, or expensive than what is pursued elsewhere; because the sugar made by them, and brought to the open market-places in the neighbourhood of the manufacture, was sold at prices considerably inferior to what are demanded in any other part of the world, where that commodity is produced.

Tho these people possessed not, scientifically, the art of reducing the metallic ore into the metal, they had attained the practice, for example, of making very good iron, as well as of manufacturing it afterwards, into match-locks, spears, and other weapons. Their earthen ware was very neat. Their dexterity appeared in every operation they undertook. It was applied, indeed, sometimes to improper purposes. Many of them made little ceremony of appropriating, privately to themselves, whatever suited them in the possession of another; nor were they much disconcerted by detection.

They were liberal in their turn; and in instances, too, where few others are disposed to generosity. Wives and daughters were said to be transferred on easy terms, and with little scruple. All affairs of gallantry seemed, indeed,

to be treated by them very lightly. These observations must, however, be considered as applicable, principally, to the more numerous, but lower classes of the people; and among them, to those who were so situated as to have most intercourse with strangers; while the upper orders were more comprehensive in their injustice, and more exclusive in their enjoyments: exercising their power over the weaker sex, in confining their many wives, and over the people in a variety of oppressions, which neither the inferior was emboldened to resist, by depending upon his right; nor the superior deterred from continuing, by a consciousness of doing wrong; as if no principle of religion, or maxim of morality, had been inculcated among them in support of justice, or for putting any limit to authority. Subordination was strongly marked by prostrations and other exterior acts of abject humiliation to those in power.

Tho a great inequality of conditions tends, in some instances, to the cultivation of such of the fine arts, as happen to be esteemed, because it provides means for their encouragement, there did not appear among the Cochin-chinese the least traces of painting or of sculpture; but they had made some proficiency in music. The Em-

bassador was induced to accept of an entertainment, given on shore on the fourth of June, being his Britannic Majesty's birthday. On this occasion a grand dinner was provided. After which a play was performed, in a style superior to any that had been hitherto exhibited. The piece appeared to be a kind of historical opera, in which were the recitative, the air, and the chorus, as regular as upon the Italian stage. Some of the female performers, were by no means despicable singers. They all observed time accurately, not only with their voices, but every joint of their hands and feet was obedient to the regular movement of the music. Both their string and wind instruments were very rude, but formed on the same principles, and with a view to produce the same effect, as those of Europe. Such, however, is the force of habit and national attachment, that the performance of the musicians, in the service of the Embassador, which was very grateful to the European ear, was not much relished by the Cochin-chinese.

The building, in which the Embassador was received, appeared to have been erected on the occasion. The inside was hung with printed cotton of British manufacture; and the soldiers,

attending upon the governor of the district, who gave the entertainment, had outside vests of dark red cloth, which likewise, probably, came from England. The Portugueze of Macao, who chiefly carry on whatever trade is still subsisting in the ports of Cochin-china, buy up the refuse goods of the Canton market, which they dispose of here to great advantage, tho they sometimes are made to suffer many impositions from the governing people of the country.

The Cochin-chinese soldiery were generally armed, beside sabres, with pikes of vast length, ornamented with tassels of hair dyed red, which colour; no subject, except in the service, or by the order of the sovereign, was allowed to use in dress or equipage. The Embassador's guard which attended his Excellency on shore, beside firing a salute in honour of the day, went through several military evolutions, to the admiration, not only of the surrounding multitude, but of the native troops.

Notwithstanding the decrease of population throughout the country in the course of a long civil war, the number of men in arms was said to be still considerable. At Hué-foo, the capital of the kingdom, about forty miles to the northward of Turon, thirty thousand men were re-

ported to be kept in garrison, and regularly exercised with muskets and match-locks every day. Their generals relied much also upon the use of elephants trained for war. With this view figures of soldiers are placed in ranks before the war-elephants, who are taught to attack them with great fury, seizing them with their trunks, tossing some of them in the air, and trampling others under their feet. The elephant, however, like most other animals who subsist entirely on vegetable food, is naturally gentle, except where pains are taken to train them to acts of violence, or when provoked by great personal injury. The keeper of this huge animal is generally a boy, who rides upon his neck and governs him with ease; and the nice touch and contractile power of the lips of his flexile proboscis, render it, in some instances, equal to the human fingers in adroitnees.

Cochin-china is among the few places where elephants serve for food. They were considered as a perfect dainty there. When the king, or any of his viceroys in the provinces, has one of these animals slaughtered for his table, pieces of it are distributed about to persons of rank, as gratifying marks of favour. Buffalo is preferred to other beef. Milk is not used as food; nor is milking

any animal customary in the country. Yet the people have been driven to dreadful shifts for any kind of sustenance, during the famine which the destroying armies of contending tyrants had frequently occasioned; and human flesh is said to have been, sometimes, sold in the open markets of the capital.

The neighbouring Tung-quinese had taken, at one time, the advantage of the rebellion in Cochin-china; and invaded the northern provinces, in which the capital is situate. During the short period of their possession, they plundered whatever valuable they could find; and, in particular, as much of the precious metals as they could discover. A great proportion of what then escaped has been since sent to China, in return for the necessaries of life supplied by the junks from thence: the wretched inhabitants being often compelled to that resource, as their cultivated lands were laid waste, and their manufactories destroyed. Before these calamitous events, gold was particularly plentiful in the country. Gold dust was found in the rivers, and their mines abounded in the richest ore, so pure as to require only the simple action of fire to extract it. Much of it was used in decorations of dress and furniture. The hilts and scabbards

of their swords were frequently ornamented with plates of beaten gold. Payments were made in it to foreign merchants, in ingots, each weighing about four ounces.

Mines of silver were formerly less known, or so little worked, that it was imported from abroad and exchanged for gold, upon terms of considerable advantage to the importers. More mines of silver have, however, lately been discovered; or a less expensive method of refining it has been practiced. It was become the principal medium of exchange for merchandize from abroad, and was paid in ingots of very pure metal, each weighing about twelve ounces. Before the troubles in Cochin-china, great quantities of gold were brought from the hills in dust, and bartered by their rude inhabitants for rice, cotton, cloth, and iron. It was from them also that the sweet-scented aguila or eagle wood, so valued in the East, was brought, as well as quantities of pepper, wax, honey, and ivory; but the communication between those hills and the low lands had, in a great measure, been cut off for several years past. The latter chiefly produce rice, areca nut, betel leaf, tobacco, cinnamon, silk, cotton, and above all, sugar, which may be

considered as the principal staple commodity of the country.

The original inhabitants of Cochin-china had retired to the chain of mountains bordering upon it to the westward, and those which separate it from Cambodia, when the ancestors of the present possessors of the plains invaded the country from China, in like manner as the ancient Britons, when attacked from Italy and Germany, betook themselves to the mountains of Wales. The mountaineers of Cochin-china are represented as a rude and savage people, differing by their coarse features and black complexions, as much as in their manners, from the well-looking and less dark complexioned lowlanders, who were considered as a courteous, affable, and inoffensive race, before the subversion of the ancient government, and mutual violence and treachery had loosened every principle of society, and roused the passions of avarice and ambition, which the convulsions of the country gave too many opportunities of indulging. The ancient simplicity of manners still, however, subsisted among the cultivators of the soil. The countenances of the peasants were, for the most part, lively and intelligent. The women, who were

more numerous than the men, were actively employed in works of husbandry. Their cabins were clean and sufficiently commodious for a people whom the climate enables to spend, out of doors, most of the time not allotted to repose.

Of rice, which is the most general object of cultivation, beside that species which requires to be sown in lands that are afterwards inundated, there is another known in Cochin-china, called sometimes mountain rice, which thrives in dry light soils lying mostly on the sides of hills, and opened by the spade; nor does it require more moisture than the usual rains and dews supply, neither of which is frequent at the season of its vegetation. Rice is of still more importance to this people, here, than bread is to Europeans, as the former require, with that grain, a very trifling relish of spices, oil, or animal food. Their principal indulgence is in spirituous liquors, tobacco, areca nut, and betel leaf. Of the two last articles, mixed with a little paste of lime and water, they are extravagantly fond. These ingredients are obtained at easy rates, being produced upon the spot. Persons of both sexes, and of all ranks, chew the areca nut with betel, and smoke tobacco. A silken bag, suspended from the girdle, containing those ingredients in

separate divisions, constitutes a necessary part of dress. Every man, who can afford it, is attended by a servant, whose office is to follow his master with his apparatus for smoking. The gentleman carries only a small case, or purse, for his areca nut and betel, generally slung over his shoulder, with an ornamental riband hanging down to his waist.

The custom of smoking, to which the men are more addicted than the women, affords a sort of occupation that prevents the irksomeness of total inaction, without requiring exertion or occasioning fatigue. It is, therefore, often preferred to more useful, but laborious employment; and, except occasional efforts, made under particular circumstances, indolence was prevalent among the men; while the women were assiduously employed in domestic occupations, or in the labours of agriculture. In towns they served frequently as agents or brokers to merchants from foreign countries, living with them at the same time as their concubines: and, in both respects, they were remarkable for their fidelity. Concubinage was supposed to be no dishonour; and, in this instance, there seemed to be less difference in the morals of the two sexes than in Europe. The exterior difference between the sexes

appeared also less glaring; for the dresses of both were nearly of the same form. They consisted of loose robes, with small collars round the neck, and folding over the breast, with large long sleeves, covering the hands. People of rank, especially the ladies, wore several of these gowns, one over the other: the undermost reached the ground; the succeeding ones were each shorter than that immediately under it. They were often of different colours, the display of which made a gaudy appearance as the wearer walked along. Linen was not known amongst them. They had, next the skin, vests and trowsers of slight silk or cotton. Turbans were frequently worn by the men; and hats, sometimes, by the women, but never caps. The most richly dressed of either sex used no shoes.

In the dress of the Europeans nothing attracted more the attention or admiration of the Cochin-chinese than manufactured ornaments of polished steel. Steel hilted swords were vastly coveted by the military men. This class held the first rank in the country. Next came the judges; but the abuse of power in the former was not greater than in the latter; and among the several hardships, suffered by all classes, were the bad practices in the establishments intended

for the administration of justice. Causes were tried, indeed, with much formality, and with an apparent desire to find out the truth, in order to a fair decision; yet, in fact, a favourable decree was generally purchased by a bribe. Presents were accepted from both parties; but the richest was most likely to be successful.

Among objects of natural curiosity accident led to the observation of some swarms of uncommon insects busily employed upon small branches of a shrub, then neither in fruit or flower, but in its general habit bearing somewhat the appearance of a privet. These insects, each not much exceeding the size of the domestic fly, were of a curious structure, having pectinated appendages rising in a curve, bending towards the head, not unlike the form of the tail feathers of the common fowl, but in the opposite direction. Every part of the insect was, in colour, of a perfect white, or at least completely covered with a white powder. The particular stem, frequented by those insects, was entirely whitened by a substance or powder of that colour, strewed upon it by them. The substance or powder was supposed to form the white wax of the East. This substance is asserted, on the spot, to have the property, by a particular manipulation, of giving,

in certain proportions, with vegetable oil, such solidity to the composition as to render the whole equally capable of being moulded into candles. The fact is ascertained, indeed, in some degree, by the simple experiment of dissolving one part of this wax in three-parts of olive oil made hot. The whole, when cold, will coagulate into a mass, approaching to the firmness of bees' wax.

Considering Cochin-china in a general view, it must be allowed to be excellently well adapted to commerce. Its vicinity to China, Tung-quin, Japan, Cambodia, Siam, the Philippines, Borneo, Sumatra, and Malacca, renders the intercourse with all these countries short and easy. The commodious harbours with which the coast is intersected, and particularly that of Turon, afford a safe retreat for ships of any burden, during the most tempestuous seasons of the year.

In the neighbourhood of Turon, and along the adjoining coast, the winds have been found variable all the year, as, indeed, they are close in with most lands, the periodical winds losing their influence near the shore. The captain of the Pocock Indiaman, whom necessity had compelled to go into Turon in the month of November, during the north-east monsoon, was very apprehensive of engaging with that coast, which

he considered as a lee-shore at that season of the year; but experience shewed him that there was little to be feared.

The country is supposed, in general, to be healthy, the violent heat of the summer months being tempered by regular breezes from the sea. September, October, and November are the season of rains. The low lands were then frequently and suddenly overflowed by immense torrents of water, which descended from the mountains. The inundations took place, generally, once a fortnight, and lasted for two or three days at a time. These inundations happening about the full and change of the moon, seemed to indicate the influence of that satellite in the determination of their periods. In December, January, and February, there were also frequent rains, brought by cold northerly winds, which distinguished this country, by having a winter, from most others so near the Equator.

The inundations had the same effect here, as in Egypt the periodical overflowings of the Nile, and rendered this country one of the most fruitful of the globe. In many parts the land produced three crops of grain in the year. Its most valuable produce, beside the precious metals in its bosom, consisted in pepper, cinnamon, sugar, silk, and cot-

ton, which were readily given, by the natives, in exchange for a variety of European manufactures; and, accordingly, several of the principal commercial nations of Europe, trading to the East, had considerable intercourse with the Cochin-chinese, and their neighbours the Tung-quinese. Nothing, indeed, is now to be seen in any of their harbours except their own galleys, a few Chinese junks, and, now and then, a small Portugueze vessel from Macao. The ravages of civil war have, no doubt, contributed to drain the sources of commerce; and the want of security and protection to foreigners, inclined to trade there, must impede its revival.

Not only large sums have been demanded for permission to trade, as well as abitrary duties levied on goods carried there for sale, and a variety of presents exacted by all persons in power or office, with whom the foreign merchants had to deal; but sometimes the vessel and whole cargo have been attempted to be cut off. Of this a strong instance is recorded, among the manuscripts of the East India Company, to have happened in the year 1778.

"Two English vessels were sent from Bengal, "with a view to open a trade in the peninsula "of Cochin-china, upon certain fixed condi-

" tions. For this purpose a gentleman was de-
" puted by the government of Bengal, having
" powers to treat with the rulers of the country.
" He was well received where he first stopped
" in the southern provinces, from whence he was
" invited to Hué-foo, the capital, then in the
" hands of the Tung-quinese, where assurances
" were given that the cargoes on board might
" be disposed of to advantage. One only of the
" vessels could get over the bar, which lies at
" the mouth of the river leading to it, while the
" largest remained in Turon harbour. Some of
" the goods were landed at Hué-foo, where the
" agent for their sale, as well as the Bengal en-
" voy, resided for some time. Presents were
" made, as usual, to the principal officers of go-
" vernment, and part of the cargo was sold,
" when the envoy discovered that the viceroy,
" allured by the hope of obtaining a valuable
" booty, had issued orders for seizing the per-
" sons of all the English ashore, and for con-
" fiscating the vessel and cargo. The English
" at Hué-foo just had time to get on board, when
" troops surrounded the dwelling they had left.
" Their safety required, that they should sail
" away as fast as possible; but it was extremely
" dangerous to attempt crossing the bar, at the

" inclement season which was then, in Novem-
" ber, set in. The vessel had been nearly lost
" in crossing it, on her arrival, in the finest
" weather, tho she had then been assisted by the
" boats, and people of the country. The north-
" east monsoon, now at its height, blew directly
" up the river. A message was sent to the
" vessel, lying in Turon bay, to come to the
" mouth of the river, or to send boats and people
" to assist her consort, in attempting to get over
" the bar, in any moment, when the weather
" should prove moderate, or the wind shift to
" a less unfavourable point. In the mean time
" they had accounts, that the chests and pack-
" ages, they had been obliged to leave behind
" them at Hué-foo, were broken open by Tung-
" quinese soldiers, and the contents carried off.
" Soon afterwards they perceived armed gallies
" full of men, dropping down with the tide, and
" making no other use of their oars, than to pre-
" serve a proper direction for boarding the Eng-
" lish vessel. Had they been suffered to come
" along side, she must have inevitably been taken.
" The gallies were, therefore, hailed, and desired
" to keep clear of the ship. They continued,
" however, to approach, without returning any
" answer; and were stopped only in consequence

" of guns being fired at them from the vessel.
" Batteries now began to be erected, by the people
" ashore, in order to prevent her escape.

" In the mean time an European linguist came
" with a message from the viceroy, to assure the
" English of the continuance of his friendship,
" that the ill treatment they had suffered was
" without his consent, or participation, and that
" he earnestly desired an accommodation. After
" delivering this message, the linguist taking the
" English envoy aside, said to him, that tho
" such was the fair speech that had been ordered
" to be made to him; yet it was incumbent upon
" the English to be constantly on their guard,
" as the Tung-quinese were manning more gal-
" lies, in order to take the vessel. A civil
" answer was returned to the viceroy, and a de-
" mand made of the property, that had been
" seized at Hué-foo. Promises were soon sent
" that it should be restored, and an interview
" requested. The person, however, by whom
" these promises were conveyed, privately men-
" tioned the insincerity of such professions; and
" that, in fact, hostile preparations were carrying
" on against the vessel.

" On the twenty-fourth of November, the
" weather appearing moderate, the captain of the

" ship moved her nearer to the river's mouth,
" about a mile above the spot where a prodigious
" high surge broke across the bar. On each
" bank of the river, thereabouts, were crowds of
" people busied in bringing down guns, fascines,
" and stores, and in erecting batteries, which,
" notwithstanding every effort to interrupt them,
" were soon completed, and began to play upon
" the vessel, tho with little effect. They were
" inexperienced in the management of guns, and
" took, as yet, bad aim. They ceased firing
" during the obscurity of the night; but in the
" course of it the vessel was exposed to another
" danger. A heavy swell drove her from her
" anchors, and several violent shocks announced
" that she was striking upon the ground; and it
" was to be dreaded that she soon would come to
" pieces. Fortunately, however, it happened to
" be low water; when the tide rose, she got off
" without damage. But the boat, on which the
" people's ultimate hopes were placed for pre-
" serving their lives, in case of an accident to
" the vessel, broke loose and was seen no more.

" In the morning an English boat was per-
" ceived by them, outside the bar, attempting to
" get in, and was known to be that which was
" expected to come to their assistance from

" Turon. Their spirits were elated by this in-
" cident; but their joy was of short duration; for
" the boat, after rowing to and fro, at the back
" of the surge, in search of the proper channel,
" unfortunately made choice of a part where it
" broke with the greatest violence; and no sooner
" had she entered it, than she disappeared. The
" deepest consternation, immediately, became
" visible in the countenances of all aboard. The
" Tung-quinese, to express their joy at the ac-
" cident, fired with redoubled fury from their
" batteries at the ship. Regardless of the dan-
" ger, every eye on board appeared fixed with a
" melancholy stedfastness on the place where
" the boat had overset. In about an hour the
" heads of two persons were discovered, swim-
" ming towards the vessel, and they soon reach-
" ed her. The rest of the boat's crew were
" drowned or killed by the Tung-quinese, who
" had the cruelty to fire at them, when in the
" water, with small arms.

" In a short time the vessel suffered consider-
" ably from the batteries on shore. The night
" brought some respite from this danger; but,
" by affording time to the people to reflect on
" their situation, served rather to increase than
" to alleviate their anxiety. The vessel had

" already received considerable damage in her
" hull and rigging. She was riding by the only
" anchor which remained, that could be depend-
" ed on; and expedients for deliverance were
" sought in vain. There was little hope of
" safety in proposing an accommodation; and
" yet nothing else remained to be done. A
" white flag was accordingly hoisted; and signs
" made to some of the Tung-quinese to come on
" board. They, on their part, immediately be-
" gan to pull down the war flag displayed on
" their batteries. They were perceived to assem-
" ble in consultation at the grand battery; and a
" boat attempted to come on board, but was ob-
" liged to put back by the high sea. The Tung-
" quinese, waiting probably for orders from the
" viceroy, suffered the vessel to remain unmo-
" lested the whole day. In the evening the
" wind so far changed as to render it possible to
" get out. The anchor was accordingly weighed
" as soon as it was dark, and the sails set in pro-
" found silence. There was, indeed, but a slen-
" der chance of finding the way, in the obscurity
" of the night over a dangerous bar, through a
" channel not more than sixty yards wide. At
" one moment the vessel's head was close upon the
" breakers of the sea, when luckily her sails were

"taken aback, and she avoided them. A little "before midnight she crossed the bar. The "Tung-quinese, then perceiving that the vessel "was giving them the slip, kept up a brisk fire "till long after she had got out of the reach of "their guns."

Similar instances have, probably, occurred to other nations, which determined them to abandon the trade of Tung-quin and Cochin-china altogether. The French, it is said, aware of the insecurity of trading to those countries without some independent settlement, had, formerly, in contemplation to purchase the small island of Callao, lying a few miles to the southward of Turon. Such a circumstance rendered that island, in some measure, interesting; and Captain Parish and Mr. Barrow went in the Jackall tender to visit it, but under injunction to avoid giving any kind of offence or alarm to its inhabitants.

"On approaching the north-east coast of "Callao," according to Mr. Barrow's account, "and standing well in towards it, they stretched "along the eastern shore of the island, towards "the southward, near enough to perceive that, "on that side, from the northern to the southern "extremity, there was no landing-place what-

" ever: the shore consisting of a continued range " of immense rocks, rising, in some places, per- " pendicularly out of the sea, and, in others, " overhanging it in such a manner as to render " it completely inaccessible. About half a mile " from the southernmost point of Callao was a " small rocky islet, round which they sailed, not " caring to venture the brig through the passage " formed by it and Callao; tho, from the appear- " ance of the two shores, and the depth of water " abreast of the opening, it scarcely could be " doubted but that the largest ships might have " passed through without any risk.

" Having hauled round the rocky islet, they " began to open out the south-west coast of Cal- " lao, which soon discovered itself to be of a very " different nature from that of the opposite side, " being covered with verdure, and indented with " a number of small sandy bays, in all of which " there was the appearance of safe and con- " venient landing. They stood in towards the " largest of those bays. Near the shore were " distinguishable a number of houses; and, not " far from them, several boats, some afloat, " others hauled upon the beach; and beyond the " village, lands in cultivation. The water shoal-

" ing, very suddenly, from nine to five fathoms, " it was thought advisable to let go the anchor. " The two projecting points, forming the bay, " bore north seven degrees west, and north thirty- " six degrees east; the latter about a mile and " a half distant. It was afterwards found that " the vessel had been brought to just upon the " point of a bank, that stretched out about a mile " from the extreme points of a small island to " the westward of Callao, and bearing from the " anchorage north twenty-six degrees west, and " north sixty-six degrees west.

" The brig had been scarcely brought to " anchor, and the sails clewed up, before they " observed eight very large two-masted gallies, " and a few smaller ones standing out of the " bay, apparently with an intention of coming " towards the Jackall; but they had no sooner " cleared the points that form the bay, than they " hauled their wind, and stood along shore to- " wards the northern extremity of the island; " and having reached a passage between it and " a small islet lying to the westward of it, they " furled their sails, and, with their oars, brought " all the gallies into a regular line ahead, oc- " cupying the whole passage. The brig hoisted

" English colours, on the idea that some of the " people might recognize them, as similar to " those flying in the harbour of Turon.

" The gallies, however, still kept their posi- " tion; while the Jackall's boat landed at the " bottom of the bay, on a fine sandy beach, upon " the margin of which stood a small, but very " pleasant village, built chiefly of bamboo. None " of the natives had appeared upon the beach, " nor were seen about the houses; and on enter- " ing into them, it was discovered that the " village was deserted. The doors of the houses " were all left open; and several domestic ani- " mals were feeding before them. After some " time a person was perceived lurking among " the neighbouring trees; who, finding he was " observed, came forward with reluctance, and " evident marks of fear. While he was yet at " some distance, he fell upon his knees, and " touched the ground with his forehead several " times. On approaching to him it was noticed " that the first joint of every one of his fingers " and toes were wanting, and as if twisted off by " violence; it was possible that he might have " thus been treated by way of punishment for " some crime; and that he was considered as the " fittest person to be exposed to the supposed

" danger of watching the movements of the stran-
" gers coming ashore. In a little time some
" others, hidden in the thickets, finding that no
" mischief was suffered by the first, ventured
" out. None of them could understand the Chi-
" nese interpreter; and not being able to read
" or write, there was no conversing with them
" by the medium of the Chinese characters.
" Recourse was had to hieroglyphics; and rude
" figures were drawn of the articles which were
" proposed to be purchased; and this method
" succeeded tolerably well. Poultry and fruits
" were brought for sale, for which high prices
" were given, purposely to conciliate the good
" will of those islanders. There were very few
" of them present on it: the principal inhabitants
" having embarked, it seemed, in their gallies
" on the brig's approach to the island. They
" who remained grew soon familiar; and one
" old man pressingly invited the strangers to his
" house, situated upon an eminence, at a little
" distance. On arriving there, he introduced
" them to his wife, an old woman, who, after
" recovering from her astonishment at the sight
" of figures so different from those she had ever
" been accustomed to behold, laid, in a neat
" manner, before them some fruits, sugar, cakes,

" and water. On departing from the house, this " decent and hospitable couple made signs to " testify their desire of seeing them again.

" To avoid exciting suspicion or alarm among " the people, which any considerable apparatus " of instruments, or operations on shore might " have created, Captain Parish and Mr. Barrow " took with them, only, a small pocket sextant " and compass. With these, at the southern- " most point of the bay, they observed the ne- " cessary angles and bearings without being " noticed; and rowed on board, taking notes of " the soundings all the way. A second set of " angles was observed on board the Jackall at " anchor, from which and the former, the chart " of Callao and the adjacent islets was con- " structed. And in order to ascertain the dis- " tance of the brig from the shore, as accurately " as circumstances would allow, the angle of the " altitude of her mast above the surface of the " water was taken from the shore, from whence " her distance was deduced trigonometrically. " By estimating the motion of the boat on its " return to the vessel, and noting the time em- " ployed in it, the distance resulting from thence " was found to correspond very nearly, with " that which was obtained by calculation from

" the angular altitude of the vessel's mast. The " height of the southern peak of Callao was " found by observing the angles of its altitude " with a sextant, at eight different stations, as- " sumed at as many equal intervals of time, on " their way to the vessel. They also had an " opportunity of determining the latitude of the " island, by a meridional altitude of the sun; " from which, and the bearing of the peak from " Turon harbour, taken with an azimuth com- " pass, the relative positions of those two places " were marked down in the chart.

" Callao, as it is called by its inhabitants, " but more generally known to Europeans under " the name of Campello, lies opposite to, and " about eight miles to the eastward of, the " mouth of a considerable river on the coast of " Cochin-china, on the banks of which is situ- " ate the town of Fai-foo, a place of some note, " not far from the harbour of Turon. The " bearing of the highest peak of Callao from " this harbour is about south-east, distance thirty " miles. The extreme points of the island lie " in latitude fifteen degrees fifty-three minutes, " and fifteen degrees fifty-seven minutes north; " the greatest length is from north-west to south- " east, and is somewhat above five miles, and

" the mean breadth two miles. The only inha-
" bited part is on the south-west coast, on a slip
" of ground rising gently to the east, and con-
" tained between the bottom of a semilunar bay,
" and the mountains on each side of it. Those
" mountains, at a distance, appear as if they
" formed two distinct islands. The southern
" mountain is the highest, and is about fifteen
" hundred feet. The lower grounds contain
" about two hundred acres. This small, but
" enchanting spot is beautifully diversified with
" neat houses, temples, clumps of trees, small
" hillocks swelling from the plain, and richly
" decorated with shrubbery, and trees of various
" kinds; among which the elegant areca, rising
" like a Corinthian column, is eminently con-
" spicuous. A rill of clear water, oozing from
" the mountains, is contrived to be carried along
" the upper ridges of the vale, from whence it
" is occasionally conveyed through sluices, for
" the purpose of watering the rice grounds, and
" appeared, tho then in the dry season, fully suf-
" ficient for every purpose for which it could be
" wanted.

" The houses, in general, were clean and de-
" cent. A few were built with stone, and covered

" with tiles. One, probably the mansion of the " chief person of the island, was inclosed by a " stone wall, and the approach to it was through " a gateway between two stone pillars. The " house was divided into a number of apart- " ments, of which the arrangement did not seem " to want either taste or convenience. This " building stood at the head of the principal " village, which consisted of about thirty habi- " tations built of wood, chiefly the bamboo. " Behind the village, and on the side of the hill, " was a cave, accessible only by one way, through " an irregular range of rocks. Within the cave, " but near its mouth, was a small temple, com- " manding a view of the whole vale. Several " other temples were dispersed over the plain, " all of which were open in front, with a colon- " nade before them of round wooden pillars, " painted red and varnished. The number of " houses on the island scarcely exceeded sixty. " Behind every house, not immediately in the " principal village, were inclosures of sugar " canes, tobacco, and other vegetables, growing " in great luxuriance. The mountains were co- " vered with verdure, and seemed well calculated " for rearing goats, of which the island produced " a few.

" Beside the principal bay, there were several " sandy inlets, with small patches of level ground " behind them. Boats might easily land in " any of these inlets, but a communication be- " tween them, by land, appeared to be exceed- " ingly difficult, if not entirely prevented, by the " steep and rugged ridges which separated them " from each other. On this account very slight " works, and an establishment of a few men, " only, would be requisite for the defence of the " island, a great part of its coast having been, as " was already noticed, impregnably fortified by " nature. The depth of water in the bay and " road was sufficient for ships of any burden, " and there was perfect shelter from every wind " except the south-west, to which quarter it was " directly open. The short distance, however, " from the continent in that direction would al- " ways prevent the sea from rising high, tho it " might not be sufficiently near to break the " force of the wind."

The want of shelter in the south-west monsoon would soon induce the French, were they once in possession of Callao, to seek for a further settlement near it, upon the main land of Cochinchina. The coast abounds with navigable rivers.

In settled times several hundred junks, from forty to one hundred and fifty tons burden, from the different ports of China, frequented those of Cochin-china, to procure cargoes, chiefly, of areca-nut and sugar, the last article alone equalling annually about forty thousand tons. They paid for these cargoes in a few manufactures of China; but, for the greatest part, in silver. The distance is very short between the two countries, and the voyage made in four or five days with a favourable monsoon; and, as these junks leave their own ports almost in ballast, it is probable that they would, readily, bring teas, or other articles in demand among Europeans, for a trifling freight to Cochin-china. It being generally understood that no duties are levied in China on articles of trade exported by its own subjects in their own vessels, possibly the French might have had in contemplation to be able, by the means of a settlement on the coast of Cochin-china, to procure Chinese articles at a cheaper rate than could be obtained by any foreigners trading immediately to China, where the duties and exactions, amounting, upon an average, to about ten thousand pounds upon every considerable ship and cargo, must materially affect the

price of the exported articles, and enable those exempted from them to be sold at a lower rate in Europe. While, indeed, the jealousy of foreigners continues so great in China as to confine their trade to Canton, the method of carrying it on by their own vessels, sailing between their own ports and Cochin-china, might be desirable, especially if the European manufactures could by those means, as is likely, be imported, not into Canton only, but into other Chinese ports. Until such jealousy shall be done away by a more familiar communication with the government of China, which must be followed by the vent of an immense quantity of foreign manufactures throughout the whole empire, the mode of obtaining their commodities, and supplying them with those of Europe, through their own people, might certainly be more advantageous and secure, as well as more agreeable to them, than by the present method of foreigners going immediately amongst them.

If, from these considerations, a solid settlement in Cochin-china were to be productive of advantage to any European nation, it must peculiarly be so to Great Britain; because, beside the opening it would make for the sale of its own

manufactures, among the people of the country, the British possessions in Hindostan would be sure of a very considerable demand from thence for their productions.

After about a fortnight's stay in Turon harbour, preparations were made by the squadron for their departure. The monsoon was now become steady and favourable for a quick passage to the coast of China. The invalids from the Lion, who had been ashore, were returned aboard in better health, and the ship was freed from all traces of any contagious distemper. One loss, however, was sustained about this time, which was sincerely regretted by the passengers and crew. Mr. Tothill, purser of the Lion, was obliged, while she lay at Batavia, to go frequently ashore, for the purpose of procuring provisions and other necessaries for the ship's use. On these occasions he underwent much fatigue, and was often exposed to the sun's raging heat. He had afterwards some gouty complaints, and considered his late indisposition as a continuance of them. The symptoms did not appear alarming; nor was he confined to his bed; and he thought himself, latterly, as in a mercantile phrase he expressed it, a thousand per cent. better than he had

been. The same night he died. Mr. Tothill had formerly been round the world with Sir Erasmus Gower, and chose to accompany his friend upon the present occasion; tho he had quitted a seafaring life several years before.

About this period a circumstance, of another kind, created some temporary uneasiness. Mr. Jackson, master of the Lion, who was, during the whole voyage, assiduous in observing the soundings, and making other nautical remarks, especially in places little navigated before by Europeans, had gone upon a similar pursuit in one of the ship's boats, along the eastern shore of the peninsula of Turon. He did not return at night as was expected; nor were any tidings had of him the next day. His friends were naturally alarmed about him. He might have perished in consequence of a sudden squall having overset the boat. The various accounts of the treacheries and cruelties, which had been committed against strangers on this coast, recurred to the mind upon this occasion; and it was possible also that a discussion might take place upon the subject with the acting government of the country, which might be tedious and unpleasant. A rumour soon reached the ship that Mr. Jackson, his

boat, and crew, had been seized, and detained at a distance from Turon; and soon afterwards it was acknowledged by a Cochin-chinese mandarine, who came on board, that some foreigners were detected and stopped in the attempt of penetrating, in the night time, up one of the rivers, in an unwarrantable, or, at least, in a suspicious manner. On their being claimed by the Embassador, a promise was made that they, together with their boat and effects, should be restored. They returned in a few days on board; after having undergone considerable fatigue, and much ill treatment from the inferior officers, into whose hands they fell. In other respects, the accident was attended with the advantage of furnishing an opportunity of knowing the actual state of that part of the country through which Mr. Jackson was conducted.

He mentioned that, "desirous to survey the "eastern coast of the peninsula of Turon, he pro- "ceeded along shore till he got to the isthmus "point, when the sea breeze set in. He then "made for the entrance of Fai-foo river, oppo- "site Callao island, and knowing that it was a "branch of a larger river, of which another "branch, at a little distance, fell into the har-

"bour of Turon, he determined to return by
"that way to the ship; that after going through
"several windings of the river, for upwards of
"twenty miles, he arrived, about eight o'clock
"at night, before a large town, built along the
"bank of the river, where he stopped about a
"couple of hours, at the end of which time two
"men, each having a lighted bamboo in his
"hand, made signs to him to go ashore. They
"called out, also, to two armed gallies, which
"were near the boat, to take hold of it. Upon
"this he went on shore, and was received by a
"guard of fourteen men, who conducted him to
"a house in the town, where he staid during the
"remainder of the night. After some noisy
"debate the next morning, among the persons
"who seemed to direct the others, one of them
"went off in a great hurry; while Mr. Jackson
"and the boat's crew were moved to a fort a
"little way beyond the town, where they were
"confined, handcuffed, and treated with great
"inhumanity, till the arrival of a person of
"authority above the rest, who appeared very
"much displeased at such behaviour. These
"prisoners were afterwards marched for two
"days, several miles through the country, ex-

" posed to the scoffs and menaces of their con-
" ductors and the people; until at length they
" reached their boat, and embarked for Turon
" harbour.

" The country, Mr. Jackson added, to the
" south-west of Turon, and as far as he could
" observe, in that direction, was level and fertile.
" The soil was chiefly clay, mixed with sand of
" a reddish colour. He met with many rivers
" and canals, full of boats of various sizes.
" There were junks of about one hundred and
" thirty tons. They lay before a town of about
" three-fourths of a mile in length, built of red
" bricks. All the large buildings were much
" damaged in many places, as if by violence.
" The town was about twelve miles from the
" sea, and twenty-four from that of Turon or
" Hansán. He passed through two other con-
" siderable towns. In one of them was a plenti-
" ful market, from daylight until noon, abound-
" ing chiefly in rice of different qualities, yams,
" sweet potatoes, greens of various kinds, pump-
" kins, melons, sugar in round white cakes,
" sugar-canes, poultry, and hogs. In the mar-
" ket were stalls made of bamboo, with shops
" for the sale of cloths and other goods. The

"country appeared very populous, and the "people, both male and female, very indus- "trious.

"Their fields were separated, not by fences, "but by narrow paths running between them. "To the grounds which could not be watered "by the rivers, water was conveyed in jars, "carried by the cultivators of the soil. The "land was ploughed by two buffaloes yoked "together; the plough seemed to be made of "wood alone. The fields planted with sugar- "cane, were more extensive than any others. "The sugar sold in the markets for about three- "halfpence a pound. Every other article equally "cheap; cotton was very plentiful. The chil- "dren were employed in picking it out of the "pod, and the women in spinning and weaving "it into a coarse cloth, mostly dyed with indigo. "The horses were small, but spirited and active. "They had also asses and mules, and innumer- "able goats. The people appeared to be very "much oppressed by persons in office, and by "the soldiers, whose behaviour was that of bru- "tal savages. Their arms were chiefly long "pikes, spears, and cutlasses, exactly resembling "those in English ships of war. He saw no

"cannon; but many wall-pieces with wide bell "muzzles. The roads were little wider than "pathways are in Europe. Nor did he see any "carriages or machines, which would require "broad roads to move upon."

The whole of the Cochin-chinese dominions, since Tung-quin has yielded to the arms of the late usurper, fills the space between the twelfth degree of northern latitude, and the tropic of Cancer; but their breadth does not amount to two degrees of longitude. They are bounded to the westward by a long chain of mountains, which border, on the other side, on the kingdoms of Laos, Siam, and Cambodia. The sea washes Cochin-china and Tung-quin to the east; the former has Tsiompa to the southward, and the latter the Chinese province of Yunnan to the northward of it. The whole comprehends about ninety-five thousand square miles.

Soon after Mr. Jackson's return to the Lion, the speedy departure of the squadron was announced to the officers of the Cochin-chinese government, which was followed by a complimentary message from the reigning prince, accompanied by a second present of provisions, particularly of rice, in such a quantity beyond

what the squadron could consume, that a part of it was sent to the Company's factory at Macao. The Embassador, after proper compliments and thanks, signified his intention of returning to Cochin-china, if practicable for him, after he had been at the court of Pekin. The squadron sailed from Turon on the sixteenth of June 1793.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

00088217

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 15 June, 2016